

weG/weGmGm tcMög

i vóieÁvb-1

i vóZËj

†Kvm†KwW : **BPO - 2301**



mvgwRK weÁvb, gvbieK I fvlv -g  
evsj vt`k Dšjß wekle`vj q  
MvRxcj -1705



This book is licensed under a  
Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License.

# mPcĪ

	côv
BDġbU 1 : ivóteÁvb	1
cvV - 1 : ivóteÁvġbi msÁv I cġKġZ	2
cvV - 2 : ivóteÁvġbi cwi va ev weI qe`	4
cvV - 3 : ivóteÁvb wK weÁvb?	7
cvV - 4 : ivóteÁvb cvġVi cġqRbxqZv	10
cvV - 5 : ivóZĒj	12
cvV - 6 : ivóZġĒj mġm`v	15
cvV - 7 : ivóteÁvb Aa`qb c`xġZ	18
BDġbU 2 : ivóteÁvġbi mġ½ mġvġRK weÁvġbi Ab`vb` kvLvi m`úK©	21
cvV - 1 : ivóteÁvb I BwZnm	22
cvV - 2 : ivóteÁvb I mġvRZĒj	24
cvV - 3 : ivóteÁvb I A_ġmZ	26
cvV - 4 : ivóteÁvb I bġmZkv`j	28
cvV - 5 : ivóteÁvb I ġġbweÁvb	30
BDġbU 3 : ivóª, mi Kvi I mġvR	32
cvV - 1 : ivóª	33
cvV - 2 : mġvR I ivóª	36
cvV - 3 : ivóª I mi Kvi	38
cvV - 4 : Kj`vYġj K ivóª	40
BDġbU 4 : ivġóġ DrcġĒ	43
cvV - 1 : Hkġi K ġZev`	44
cvV - 2 : ej cġqM ġZev`	47
cvV - 3 : mġvġRK Pġ³ ġZev`	50
cvV - 4 : `Re ġZev`	55
cvV - 5 : ġvKġxq ġZev`	57
cvV - 6 : HwZnmK ġZev` ev weZġev`	59
BDġbU 5 : mveġġġġZj	62
cvV - 1 : mveġġġġZj msÁv, cġKġZ I `ewkó`	63
cvV - 2 : mveġġġġZj weKvavi v	66
cvV - 3 : mveġġġġZj m`úKġ GKZev` x ġZev`	69
cvV - 4 : mveġġġġZj eúZev` x avi Yv	72

BDıbu 6	: AvBb, ˘faxbZv I bMwi K AıaKvi	75
cvV - 1	: AvBıbi msÁv, Dm, Zirchı tkYı wefvM	76
cvV - 2	: AvŠRıZK AvBb	83
cvV - 3	: ˘faxbZv	87
cvV - 4	: mıgı	92
cvV - 5	: bMwi KZv	96
BDıbu 7	: RıvZ, RvZıqZvev` I AvŠRıZKZvev`	102
cvV - 1	: RıvZ MVıbi Dcv`vb	103
cvV - 2	: RvZıqZvevı i weKvk	106
cvV - 3	: RvZıqZvev`, AvŠRıZKZvev` I wekımf`Zv	109
cvV - 4	: Avı vbqšYıwaKvi bıvZ	112
BDıbu 8	: ivRııvZK gZv`kı	115
cvV - 1	: D`vi Zvev`	116
cvV - 2	: Dcıhvıvev`	120
cvV - 3	: cvıRev`	125
cvV - 4	: mgvRZšev`	129
BDıbu 9	: ivRııvZK ııgZv, KZııı I AvbıMZı	134
cvV - 1	: ııgZvi msÁv I cııııZ	135
cvV - 2	: ivRııvZK ııgZv I KZıııı	138
cvV - 3	: ivRııvZK AvbıMZı	141

ivóZĚj  
POLITICAL THEORY

BPO-2301

weG/weGmGm tĉMög

ivóZĚj; ivR%bWZK BwZnm, A\_0wWZ, `k0 I ms`wZ t\_tK  
weW/Qbæbq| c0ZwU ivóZĚj; mgKvj xb Av\_0mvgwRK Ae`v I  
cwi tētki we tkl thvMm t cwi j w t Z nq| tKvb ivóZĚB  
mvgwRK Ae`vi cwi tĉ t Z Qvov teraMg` bq|

ivóZĚj; ivótg Av`k, ivR%bWZK c0Z0vb I ivt0f DbqbtK  
c f weZ Kti |



mvgwRK weÁvb, gvbweK I fvlv`g  
evsj vt`k DššB wekle`vj q  
MvRxcj -1705

# civ ubt` Rbv

ncq uk 9lv\_x

Dbj<sup>3</sup> uk 9ly cxiZ ubf<sup>9</sup> ueG/ueGmGm tclM<sup>0</sup>tg fuz<sup>9</sup>nl qui Rb" mvgmRK ueAvb, gvbueK I fvlv`g t\_tK  
AvcbrtK`MZ Rvbv<sup>0</sup>Q| ivozE; eBiu`i-uk 9lyi DcthuMx Kti GK metkl cxiZtZ tj Lv ntqtQ| G cxiZi  
gva`tg uk 9lv\_x<sup>9</sup>br`vqtZ; ubtRi mjeavgZ uk 9lv vf Kti | At`ij qv, KvbvWv, Pvb, Rvcvb, tKvvi qv, \_vBj`vE,  
gvj qvkv, cvmK`vb, fvi Z I h<sup>3</sup> i vR`mn metkji wevfba<sup>0</sup>tk G uk 9lv dj ctn`etj cgvmbZ ntqtQ|

`i-uk 9ly e`e`vq gWij vi cxiZtZ eB tj Lv GKiu i mZimx e`vci | G eBiu civ KitZ tMtj Avcvb t`Lteb,  
eBiu<sup>0</sup>tZ Kuzcq BDubU itqtQ| cxiZiu BDubU Avevi KtqKiu civV wef<sup>3</sup> | cxiZiu BDubU i i`tZB AvtQ  
fvgKv| Giu cto Avcvb e<sup>3</sup>tZ cri`teb BDubU<sup>0</sup>tZ uk mel q Rvb<sup>0</sup>tZ hvfPqb|

cxiZiu civVi i i`tZ GK ev GKvmaK Df`tk`i K\_v evv ntqtQ| civ tktl Avcvb uk ukL<sup>0</sup>tZ, ej tZ ev eY<sup>0</sup>v  
KitZ cri`teb Zv Df`tk` D<sup>0</sup>tj L Kiv ntqtQ| gWij vi cxiZtZ Giu GKiu AZ`vek`K Ask hv AvcbrtK  
gvbmKfite`Zvi Kti Zj te|

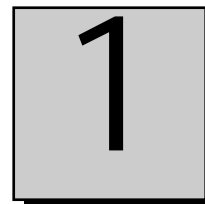
cxiZiu civV t`Lteb civVvEi gj`vqb| Giu AvcbrtK`gj`vq<sup>0</sup>bi mthvM t`te| civVvEi gj`vqb hv  
mt`H RbK nq Zte e<sup>3</sup>tZ nte civViu Avcbvi AvqtE Gtm<sup>0</sup>Q| civVvEi gj`vq<sup>0</sup>b cri`teb`be<sup>9</sup>3K cl<sup>0</sup>q  
msv<sup>0</sup>9B I i Pbv<sup>0</sup>g K cl<sup>0</sup>q tktl AvtQ DEi gvj v|

cl<sup>0</sup>q t<sup>0</sup>v fiv Kti cto t`Lteb DEi uk nl qv DvPZ| Avcbvi fvebvi m<sup>0</sup>1/2 DEi br v<sup>0</sup>g t<sup>0</sup>j civ<sup>0</sup> t<sup>0</sup>v Avevi  
Aa`qb Ki`b| th<sup>0</sup> t<sup>0</sup>v DEi tj Lv tbB, tm<sup>0</sup> t<sup>0</sup>v eBiu i m<sup>0</sup>vith` ubtRB`Zvi Ki`b| ubtRi gZ Kti m<sup>0</sup>vk DEi  
`Zvi Kiv tgv<sup>0</sup>UB Kvb Kvr bq| hv` tKvb mel q e<sup>3</sup>tZ Amjeav nq, tm<sup>0</sup> 9t<sup>0</sup> Avcbvi ubKU` UD<sup>0</sup>tUvvi qvj  
tK<sup>0</sup> `i uk 9K<sup>0</sup> i m<sup>0</sup>vith` ubb| mncv<sup>0</sup>xt` i m<sup>0</sup>1/2 Avj vc Avt<sup>0</sup>v Pbv gva`tg| mgm`vi mgvavb tctZ tPov Ki`b|

gvbt<sup>0</sup> i civVi m<sup>0</sup>gvbv vbw`<sup>0</sup> bq| mgq tctj Rvbvi Rb` Avt<sup>0</sup>v uk Qy m<sup>0</sup>vqK eB cto t`L<sup>0</sup>tZ civi b| eBtqi  
ubt` R Abhvq<sup>0</sup> civ MhY Ki`b| Avkv Kvi Avcvb civV KZKv<sup>0</sup>h<sup>0</sup>teb|

Argiv Avcbvi my`i I D<sup>3</sup>4j fivel`r Kvgbv KiuQ|

tKvm<sup>0</sup>9Kv-AvW<sup>0</sup>9bUi



# i vóteÁvb

## fvgKv:

gvbj `fveMZfvte mvgwRK Rxe| gvbj cwi tek I cwi wZtK wqšfY AvbtZ Pvg| GKv Zv mæe bq  
 etjB gvbj tK thš\_ avivq AvmtZ nq| G t\_tKB mgvR I ivtoí DrcwE ntqtQ| msMVtbi gva'tg gvbj  
 AF`-ntqtQ mvgwRK eÜb, wqggbwZ wKsev AvPvi AvPi'tY| Avi Gme wKQtK my`i, kvkZ I Kj`vYgq  
 Kivi Rb` gvbj B MhY Kti'tQ mKgvi me bwZgvj v| Gmtei cwi Pvj bvi `wqZ; etZtQ ivo' bvgK gvbexq  
 msMVtbi Dci | mgvRe× gvbj I D`e Ges weKvk, weZt ev cwi eZt, ØØ ev msNvZ, fvgKv I Kvhej x  
 wKsev Dti'tk'i e`vL`vI wekH wbtq Mto Dtv'tQ th Ávb ZvB ivóteÁvb| ivtoí cKwZ, Kvhej vc I  
 msMVb AvPiY BZ`w` wbtq ivóteÁvb mvgwMKfvte AvtjvPbv Kti | weIqe` I `wofwzi wK t\_tK  
 ivóteÁvb mvgx |

### G BDtbtUi cvV, tjv nt`Q:

- ◆ cvV - 1. ivóteÁvtbi msÁv I cKwZ
- ◆ cvV - 2. ivóteÁvtbi cwi wa ev weIqe`
  - ◆ cvV - 3. ivóteÁvb wK weÁvb?
- ◆ cvV - 4. ivóteÁvb citVi c`qvrBvqZv
  - ◆ cvV - 5. ivóZtEj
  - ◆ cvV - 6. ivóZtEj mgm`v
- ◆ cvV - 7. ivóteÁvb Aa`qb c×wZ

# ivóteÁvtbi msÁv I cKwZ

Dt'ik

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivóteÁvtbi msÁv I cKwZ wbarPY KitZ cvi teb;
- ◆ ivóteÁvtbi bvgKiY cñt½ Avtj vPbv KitZ cvi teb|

ivóteÁvb gj Z ivtóf wfwÉ I miKvti gj bmxZ wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti | ivóteÁvb GKwU MwZkxj mgvR weÁvb | wefwbeivóteÁvb ivóteÁvtbi wefwbomsÁv c0 vb Kti tQb | Zwt`i msÁv t\_K ivóteÁvtbi `fc I cKwZ Rvb hvq | ivóteÁvtbi Aw` „i“ Gwi ÷Uj Zvi cwj wU· bvgK MŠwZ ivR%wZK KvRj vci wefkHtK mefk0 weÁvb (Master Science) etj Daj E-Kti tQb | ivóteÁvb K`vUwj b etj bt (Political Science deals with Political activities of men in society and the different social roles") ivóteÁvb gvbtI i ivR%wZK KvRj vci e`L`v `vb Kti Ges mgvR eemevKvix gvbtI i K\_v Avtj vPbv Kti | cj Rvtb ivóteÁvtbi msÁv wbaFY KitZ wMtq etj b, ("Political Science is that part of social science which analyses the foundations of the state and the principles of government ") ivóteÁvb mgvR weÁvtbi tmB kvLv hv ivtóf gj wfwÉ I miKvti gj bmxZ wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti | tmwj i gtZ, 0abwÁvb thgb m`ú`i, RxeÁvb thgb Rxei, exRMwYZ thgb msL`vi, R`wvZ thgb `vb I AvqZb wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti, tZgwb ivóteÁvb kvmb e`e`vi NUBvej xi AbymÜvb Kti 0 | ievU`wtj i gtZ, ivóteÁvb nt`Q ¶lgZv, kvmb, KZZ; msµvš-Avtj vPbv | ivóteÁvtbi weiqe`i `eipT`i mt½ mt½ Zvi msÁvi Pwi T`MZ „YMZ I msL`vMZ cwi eZ0 cwi j w¶Z nt`Q |

hvx, c0KwZK wech0, RwiZtMw0i 00 BZ`w` bvbwea Kvty gvbtI Rxeb `^0` MwZtZ Pj tQ bv | Ab`w`K thwMvthM e`e`vi AfZce0DbwZ 0vni `tK wBKU KitZ mg\_`ntj | gvbtI gvbtI e`eavbK Kti tQ `y` I `iwZµg | Gi dtj gvbtI i Rxeib mgm`v ntqtQ eügwil K Ges ivRbmxZi mµbcY c0vm G Ae`vtZi gibe mgvRi mgm`vi mgvrtbi c0vm Pj vt`Q | G cte0Zvi mgm`v Aa`qb tKej ivR%wZK `w0tKy t\_K Kitj B nt`Qbv eis mgvRZwÉK `w0tKvb t\_KI c0vPfvte wefePbv KitZ nt`Q | tm `w0tZ ivóteÁvb nt`Q ivRbmxZ I ivR%wZK e`e`vi mgvRZwÉK wefkH | Gfvte ivóteÁvb w`b w`b MwZkxj mgvR weÁvtb DbwZ nt`Q |

## ivóteÁvtbi bvgKiY

bvgKiY t\_K ej v hvq th, iv0weÁvb iv0msµvš-weÁvb (Science of the state) | eÁvmbK wefkH i xwZ AbymtY iv0Ges miKvi wbtq Aa`qtbi th kv`iMfo DtvtQ ZvtK ivóteÁvb ej v hvq | mgvR Rxeb `i`i mvt\_ mvt\_B gvbt | AvrtKi gZ iv0Mvb KitZ cvti w | c0PxbKvtj i Kl g ev tMvI ex gvbtI i Rxeb t\_K mgvR, Rbc` t\_K Rbmgr Ges AetkI RwiZtZi AnsKvti Rbmgr t\_K iv0tq Rxeib cwi YwZ j vf Kti tQ | ivRbmxZ msµvš-Aa`qb tKB Avgiv ivóteÁvb etj AwfwvZ KitZ cwi |

ivóteÁvtbi bvgKiY m`ú`tK`AtbK gZt` itqtQ | M0k `vk0K Gwi ÷Uj GB kv`jUtK ivRbmxZ (Politics) bvtg AwfwvZ Kti tQb | Avevi tKD tKD G kv`tK iv0tq `k0 (Political Philosophy) etj AvL`wvZ Kti tQb | AvaybK ivóteÁvb K`vUwj tbi gtZ, ivRbmxZ I iv0`k0 G `B weiq wbtqB ivóteÁvb | tdWwK, wRDBK, tRwj tK c0j cWZMY G kv`tK iv0bmxZ etj Daj E-Kti tQb | ivóteÁvb kv`jUtK c0vbZ ZEMZ ivRbmxZ (Theoretical Politics) I e`venwvK ivRbmxZ (Applied Politics) G `0fvMfvM Kiv hvq | ZEMZ ivRbmxZ ej tZ iv0`k0bi Ašf0 weiqe`tK eSvq | ZEMZ ivRbmxZ ivtóf

tgšij K `ewkó" wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti | e`enwi K ivRbmZ ivtóí Kvhej x chqj vPbv Kti | thgb, kvmbZŠ; kvmbZwšK AvBb, wbePK gÚj x, AvBb mfV, AvBb cVqb c×wZ BZ" w |

*mvi K\_v*

*ivóteÁvb n"Q ivómsµvš-migwRK weÁvb | ivtóí Kvhej, ivtóí j "I D"í k" Ges mgm"v mgvatbi Rb" ivóiq msMVtbi mµse× Aa"qbK ivóteÁvb etj | ivóteÁvb mi Kvti i gj bµZ I ivtóí gj wfiÉ wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti | ivóteÁvbi AvajbK avi Yv, tjj ivóteÁvbK GKw MwZkxj migwRK weÁvb DbwZ Kti tQ | ivóteÁvb ivóiq msMVb, kvmb e"v, ivtóí D"e I weKvk, Avš: ivóiq Kvhej ic BZ" w wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti |*

cvfVwÉi gj`vqb

eúmbevPb x cKæ

mWVK DÉi wj Lp |

1. Gwi ÷ Uj meKkó weÁvb etj tQb

K. mgvRweÁvb tK;

L. A\_ BwZ tK;

M. bµZ kv` tK;

N. ivóteÁvb tK |

2. **Political Science is that part of social science which analyses the foundations of the state and the principles of government** G msÁwU w` tqtQb tK?

K. Gwi óUj ;

L. cj Rvfb;

M. K"vUwj b;

N. Mvbf |

(3) **Political science deals with political activities of men in society and their different social roles'** GB Dw" wU Kvi?

K. ne tmi ;

L. Rb j tKi ;

M. i" tKvi ;

N. K"vUwj tbi |

4. Gwi ÷ Uj ivóteÁvb tK wK bvtg AwfwnZ Kti tQb?

K. Political Science;

L. Politics;

M. Applied politics;

N. Theoretical politics.

DÉi gjj v: 1. N, 2. L, 3. N, 4. L |

msw" B DÉi gj K cKæ

1. ivóteÁvb wK?

i Pbv gj K cKæ

1. ivóteÁvbi msÁv I cKwZ Avtj vPbv Ki "b |



# ivóteÁvtbi cwi wa ev wel qe´

Dtí k´

G cvWU cto Avcb —

- ◆ ivóteÁvtbi cwi wa ev wel qe´ Avtj vPbv Kitz cvi teb;
- ◆ ivóteÁvtbi cwi wa m=útkBDtbt´vi AwfgZ e´vL´v Kitz cvi teb |

cteP cvtV Avgiv ivóteÁvtbi msÁv I cKwZ wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti wQ | Gevti Avgvt´i Avtj vP´ wel q nt´Q ivóteÁvtbi cwi wa ev wel qe´ | ivóteÁvtbi msÁv,tjv wetkH Kitz G K\_v mýúo ntq DtV th, ivóB ivóteÁvtbi cÁvb Avtj vP´ wel q | Gw K w´tq ejv hvq, ivtóf Kvhejx hZ´i we´Z ivóteÁvtbi wel qe´/cwi wa ZZ´i we´Z I cÁvwi Z | ivó´ev Ab´ hv wKQygvbt´I ivó%wZK RxebtK cfwweZ Kti ZvB ivóteÁvtbi Avl Zvfj³ etj cwi MvYZ nq | mZivs ivóteÁvtbi t´¶I ev cwi wa AtbK e´vcK |

ivóteÁvbx DBtj vexi gtZ, ivó´, mi Kvi Ges AvBb nj ivóteÁvtbi cÁvb cÁZcv´´ wel q | Aa´vcK evtRm Avi I ´wU wel q msthvM Kti etj b th, ´xarZv Ges mvePfgZB nj ivóteÁvtbi gj Avtj vPbvi wel qe´ | ivóteÁvbx Aa´vcK Mvbf etj b, ðivótk wbtqB ivóteÁvtbi ´i´ I mgwB | (Political Science begins and ends with the state.) ivóteÁvb ivótk tK´´Kti Avcb K¶ct´ AveZB Kti |

Aa´vcK tMtUjtj i gtZ ivóteÁvb cÁvbZ wZbvU wel q wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti h\_v:-

- ivóteÁvb ivó´ Ges msvMb,tjv wetkHgj K Avtj vPbv Kti ;
- AZxtZ ivtóf Kvhejg I ifc wK i Kg wQj Zvi ch¶j vPbv Kti ;
- fvel´tz ivtóf Kvhejg tKgb nte Ges wK ifc j vf Kite tm wel tq Avtj vPbv Kti |

tMtUj, j w´c c¶t´ wPšwe´MY ev´e´ wótKvb t´tK ´xKvi Ktib th, ivó´ I mi Kvi DfqB ivóteÁvtbi Avtj vPbvi wel q | mi Kvi Qrov ivó´Kíbv Kiv hvq bv | Avevi ivó´Qrov mi Kvi wPš+Kiv hvq bv | ivóteÁvb GKw´tk thgb ivtóf wefwbew´K wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti Ab´w´tk ivtóf kvmb´e´v I Gi Avtj vPbvi Ašf³ |

AvaybK ivóteÁvb ivó´ I mi Kvi Dfqtk wbtqB Avtj vPbv Kti | ivtóf cKwZ I Rb¶BwZnm RvbtZ ntj mi Kvti i ifc, cKwZ I Rb¶BwZnm ch¶j vPbv Kitz nq | ZvB ejv hvq ivó´ I mi Kvi A´w/w´fvte RwoZ |

ivóteÁvbx Gwi óUj h\_v\_B etj tQb, Ógvbt´I c¶qvRb tgvvtbvi Rb´B ivó´e´v Mto DtvtQ | Ó gvbt´tk DbZzi Rxeb e´e´v´vb Kivi jt¶B´B ivó´m¶µq´vK | gvbe Rxebi Dci ivtóf cfwve mý´i cÁvix | Ab´ tKvb cÁZóvbB Abjfc cfwve we´wi Kitz cvti w |

gvbe BwZnv¶mi ivR%wZK Rxebi wefwbew´K ch¶j vPbv Kitz t´Lv hvq ivóteÁvb ivtóf msvMb, ivótk cÁZóvb, bvMwi K AwaKvi kvmbZšjBZ´w´ wel q wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti |

## BDtbt´vi (UNESCO) AwfgZ

ivóteÁvtbi wel qe´ ev cwi wa msvµš-weZK´´i Kivi jt¶¶ 1948 mvtj RwZmstNi wK¶v, weÁvb I ms´wZ wel qK ms´v (UNESCO) GKwU m¶sj´b Avtj vPbv Kti G AwfgZ e´³ Kti th wæwj wLZ Pvi wU wel q ivóteÁvtbi Avtj vPbvi Ašf³ nI qv DwPr | h\_v:-

- ivóZÉj Ges Gi BwZnm;
- ivtóf msveavb, ivótk cÁZóvb, Rivxq mi Kvi, c¶´wK I ´vbxq kvmb c¶vix Ges wefwbew´ivtóf Zj bvgj K Avtj vPbv;
- ivR%wZK´´j, Dc´j, kvmbKvth´bvMwi tKi AskMhY I RbgZ;

- AvšRwZK AvBb I AvšRwZK ms`v|

mZivs t`Lv hvf`Q th, ivó`veÁvtbi Avtj vPbvi t¶t e`vcK| ivtóf Av`k`I Dššk, e`w³ i m½ ivtóf m`úK`mi Kvti i MVb I Kvhej x, bMwi tKi AwaKvi I KZE, AvšRwZK t¶t cvi`úwi K m`úK`cfwZ vel tq h³ wbfP Avtj vPbv I gZigZ meiwKQB ivóteÁvtbi vel qe`|

ivóteÁvb mgv¶Ri wefbcw`K wbtq Avtj vPbv mn mgv¶Ri `bwZK mgm`v m`úK`Avtj vKcvZ Kti | wefbc cÓZóvtbi i wZ-bwZi gta` Yv,tYi wePvti tKvb,tjv Kvg` Zvi AbmÚvbl ivóteÁvtbi KvR| mvgwRK msMVb,tjv wKfite wqšY nt`Q ivóteÁvb Zv Avtj vPbv Kti \_vtK| wefbc ivR%wZK c×wZ,tjvi Zj bvgj K Avtj vPbvi gva`tg tKvb c×wZ Aej`b Kij RbMti Yi AwaKZi Kj`W nte Zv wbañY Kiv hvq| Aa`vcK i emb h\_v\_B etj tOb,0It is concerned both with what it is and what it should be." ivóteÁvb i aywK AvtQ Zv wbtq e`-vtKbv, wK nI qv DwPr Zv Avtj vPbv Kti |

GK\_v mZ, ivóteÁvb kpy ivó`wbtqB Gi Avtj vPbv mxgve× ivtL bv| ivtóf m`m`i Av`mvgwRK I gb`wÉK Dcv`vbmgn hv Zvt`i Kvhej xtK cfwZ Kti Zv wbtqI chñj vPbv Kti |

ivóteÁvb ivtóf DrcwÉ, Kvhej x msµvš-wefbagZev` wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti | wefbcami Kvix wefv¶Mi gta` ¶lgZv eUv, mi Kvix Kvvtgv, mi Kvix KgPvi xt`i Kvhej x I`wqZkxj Zv, AvBb cñqb cµqv, AvBtbi kvmb, wePvi wefVM, eUv cµqv, bwZ, h³ I kwš-cfwZ G kv`i Mfxi fite wekwtZ nq| mvefšgZ; `vxbZv, mvg, RvZiqZvev, e`w³ `vššev, MYZš; ¶lgZv, ivR%wZK AvPiY, ivR%wZK wPšwe`t`i a`vbavi Yv cfwZ vel q,tjv ivóteÁvtbi vel qe`|

*mvi K\_v*

ivóteÁvb ivtóf DrcwÉ, weKiv, ivtóf MVbKvvtgv I Kvhej x wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti | ivtóf RvZiq I AvšRwZK wefbcw`K wbtq chñj vPbv Kti | mi Kvti i tkYwefVM, mi Kvti i Kvhej x, msweavb, ivR%wZK `j, RbgZ, RvZiq I `vbxq mi Kvi ivóteÁvtbi Avtj vPbvi AšfP | ivó`I mi Kvi ivóteÁvtbi cāvB Avtj vP` vel q| Aa`vcK tMtutj i fivq ejv hvq th, ivóteÁvb ivtóf AZwZ, eZgvb I fiel`r chñj vPbv Kti \_vtK|

GmGmGBPGj

cv†VvĒi gj ′vqb

eū wbePbx cĶæ

mWVK DĒi wj Lp|

1| "Political Science begins and ends with the state," GB e<sup>3</sup>eW Kvi?

(K) Gwi óU†j i ;

(L) ev†R†mi ;

(M) DB†j vexi ;

(N) Mvb†i i |

2| Ó ivó<sup>a</sup>, mi Kvi | AvBb nj ivóteÁvtbi cĀvb cĀZcv ′ w el qŰ-tK etj †Qb?

(K) †M†Uj ;

(L) j w ′ ;

(M) DB†j vex ;

(N) Mvb† |

(3) ′vaxbZv | ′teP†SgZj ivóteÁvtbi gj Av†j vP ′ w el q- tK etj †Qb?

(K) ev†R†m ;

(L) Gwi óUj ;

(M) †c†Uv ;

(N) DBj mb |

(4) gvb†i | cĀqvRb tgU†bi Rb ′B ivóe ′v M†o D†V†Q- †K etj †Qb?

(K) m†µwUm ;

(L) Be†b Lvj ′ † ;

(M) Gwi óUj ;

(N) Mvb† |

(5) 1948 mv†j BD†bt ′w ivl UteÁvtbi KqU Av†j vP ′ w el †qi K\_v etj †Qb?

(K) 3w ;

(L) 4w ;

(M) 2w ;

(N) 5w |

DĒi gvj vt 1. N, 2. M, 3. K, 4. M, 5, L |

msw†]B DĒi gj K cĶæ

1. BD†bt ′w (UNESCO) wK?

i Pbv†j K cĶæ

1. ivóteÁvtbi cwi wa ev w el qe ′ m†ú†K Av†j vPbv Ki ′b |

### i vóiteÁvb wK weÁvb?

Dtj k`

G cvWUJ cto Avcwb —

- ◆ i vóiteÁvb wK weÁvb-Gi `ctq I wectq i vóiteÁvbt`i e³e` Dc`vcb Ki tZ cvi tēb;
- ◆ weÁvtbi msÁv w` tZ cvi tēb;
- ◆ i vóiteÁvb wK At`eÁvb Zv Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi tēb |

i vóiteÁvb wK weÁvb?

i vóiteÁvbtK weÁvb etj AvfwnZ Kiv hvq wKbv G wettq i vóiteÁvbt`i gta` gZweti va itqtQ | i vóiteÁvtbi Avr` i` `vkB K Gwi ÷ Uj i vóiteÁvbtK tkB weÁvb wntmte AvL`wqZ Kti tQb | wZwb i vóim`úwKZ mvgwMK Avtj vPbv tK weÁvtbi ghP v w` tqtQb | cieZr`hM GB avi Yvi mg`Rt` i gta` weikó i vóiteÁvb xiv ntj b- wRDBK, j W`etBm, nem, ew` b, gtu` q eyBmuj, tgmKqvtfj x, DBtj vex, evitRm, K`vUuj b, RR`cvj K cōt` `vkB K I i vóiteÁvbtMY | i vóiteÁvbtK Zviv weÁvb etj AvL`v w` tqtQb | RvgwB wPšwe` nj tRbWi d i vóiteÁvbtK weÁvb wntmte eYBv Kti etj b, ōAvtbi e`vcK we`vi j vtfi dtj i vó`msp`vš-AwfÁZv, NUbv I cĀvtK mgw` ÷ MZfvte i vóiteÁvb wktivbtg AvfwnZ Kiv hv³ m½Z | Acic tq KtqKRb weikó tj LK Dti tKtib th, i vóiteÁvb weÁvb c`evP` bq | Gt`i gta` evKtj tglj`vŪ, G`vgm I tKutZi bvg wekl fite Dti t`thvM` | Gme wPšwe`MY i vóiteÁvbtK weÁvb wntmte tgbt wbtZ i vRx bb |

tglj`vŪ we`c Kti etj b, ōhLb Avig i vóiteÁvb wktivbtg cixqvi ckeĀ t`wL ZLb ckeq`tj vi Rb` bq eis wktivbtgi Rb` `tLZ nB | ō (When I see a good set of examination questions headed by the word political science, I regret not the questions but the title.) tKtZ cĀvbZ wZbw Kvi tY i vóiteÁvbtK weÁvb ej tZ i vRx bb | h\_v:-

- i vóiteÁvbtMY i vóiteÁvtbi wclqe`, c×wZ, w×vš-I b×wZgvj v m`útK`GKgZ bb;
- i vóiteÁvtbi μgweKv I AMwZtZ tKvb avivewwKZv tB;
- fivel`r wbaſY Kivi Rb` i vóiteÁvtb tKvb mwK wbfP`thvM` `vqx mĀ ev gvb tB | G`vgm Dti tKtib ōi vóiteÁvtbi wclqe` I cwi va GZ e`vcK I RwUj th, Zv Avtj vPbvi t`tĀ `eÁvwbK c×wZ cōqM Kiv m`e bq | ō Gme hv³ i wectq t dWwii K tcvj K etj b th, ōhviv i vóiteÁvbtK weÁvb etj `xKvi Ki tZ Pvb bv cKZctq weÁvb m`útK`Zvt` i avi Yv AZ`š-msKxY` Am`úY`ŵ

### weÁvtbi msÁv

i vóiteÁvb h\_v`A`eÁvb wKbv Zv wbaſY Ki tZ ntj weÁvtbi msÁv m`útK`ny` úó avi Yv `vKv Avek`K | weÁvb nj tKvb wettq m`útK`mymse× Ávb (A body of systematized knowledge) | weÁvb nj ci`úi m`úK`ny` wclqmgm m`útK`k;LwZ Ávb (Science is a coherent knowledge about some interrelated problems) | tKvb wettqi avivewwK ÁvbtK weÁvb ej v nq | mgvRweÁvbx gmKv etj b th, weÁvb Mto Dtv gZ Z wqgvbM cixqvi-wbixqvi I chP`q`Yi wekl avivi Dci | weÁvtbi Mtel Yvq th mĀ I mZ` Awe`Z nq t`k-Kvj tft` Zv wbfP` I AcwizBxq | cōKwZK weÁvtb wekRbxb wqgti (Universal laws) mŪvb cvl qv hvq | thgb cv`exi ga`vKlP` kv³ I AYj `enkó` meP` GK I AvfBē weÁvtbi KvRvi Y I dj vdtj i gta` Mfxi m`úK`e` `gvb | GB Kvi tY meP` GKB dj cvl qv hvq | tcvj vbw` i gZt `eÁvwbK c×wZi Abjni YB nj weÁvtbi cĀvb gvb` Ū | ō

GmGmGBPGj

ivóteÁvb wK At\_@eÁvb?

weÁvtbi Dcwi D<sup>3</sup> msÁvi Avtj vtK Avgiv ej tZ cwii c`v\_@ev imvqYme`v th At\_@bLjZ weÁvb, ivóteÁvb tm At\_@máúY@weÁvb bq| ivóteÁvb I c@KwZK weÁvtbi `tfc I Dcv`vb GK bq| GKRb c@KwZK weÁvbi MtelYvi welqe`nj tKvb e`ev c`v\_@ wKŠ GKRb ivóteÁvbi AbjmÚvtbi c@vb welqe`nj mgvRe× gvb| I ivó| t`k-Kvj -cŵ tft` gvb| i wPŠv-fvebv, AvteM, c@YZv I `bmZKZv wfbzI ntq \_vtK| gvb| i AvPiYtK máúY@weÁvtbi mfti gta` Ave× Kiv máe bq| G Rb` AtbK ivóteÁvbi ivóteÁvb tK máe`Zvi (Science of Probability) weÁvb etj D t j E Kti tQb| ivóteÁvtbi welq\_ t j vtK b`vq-bmZi gvb` tU wePvi Kiv nq| gj Z ivóteÁvb GKwU mgvRK weÁvb| c@KwZK weÁvtbi mŵ, w`i Zv Ges dj vdtj i th Awfbz v Zv ivóteÁvtb cvl qv máe bq, GK\_v mZ` th, ivóteÁvbt` i gta` c×wZMZ I bmZMZ hZB gZcv\_@` \_vKK bv tKb avivewK Zj bvgj K Avtj vPbv I chŵeŵŵYi gva`tg ivR%wZK w×vš-eúj vstK w`i I wbfŵ| G c@t½ Aa`vck dvBbvi etj b, 0 ivóteÁvtbi tŵŵŵ Avgiv wbwDZ fwe`r e<sup>3v</sup> bv ntj I máe bvi fwe`r e<sup>3v</sup> ntZ cwii (In political Science we can become the prophets of probable not the seers of the certain)| BwZnvtmi wefbae`pš-I Nubvej x chŵeŵŵY Kti th w×vš-tbl qv nq Zv AtbK tŵŵŵ wbfŵ nq| Gwi ÷Uj 158wU msweavb I kumbe`e`v chŵj vPbv Kti ivtóŵ bmZgvj v, AvBtbi `wefŵgZj Ges wecŵei Kvi Y I c@ZKvi máú tK@h gše` Kti tQb Zv AvRI Kvŵŵi | wZvb `eÁvbK c×wZtZ wefbae`i vtóŵ kvmb e`e`v cixŵv-wbixŵv Kti kv`jUtK weÁvtbi chŵq DbwZ Kitz mrvh` Kti tQb GRb` ZvtK ivóteÁvtbi RbK ej v nq| mgvŵri wefbae`Nubvej x BwZnvtmi Avtj vtK wePvi wekŵY Kti ivóteÁvbxMY mjbw`@ bmZgvj v Awwe`vi Kitz mŵŵŵ| weÁvtbi c×wZ, wekŵY I cixŵv-wbixŵvi gva`tg w×vš-DcbxZ nl qvi `wotKvb t`tK Avgiv ivóteÁvb tK chŵeŵŵYg j K weÁvb etj AwfinZ Kitz cwii | ivóteÁvb máúY@weÁvb bq| ivóteÁvb Askkt`j gZ `Zt×m mZ`i mÜvb w`Z cvti bv| Avgv` i Aek`B gtb ivL tZ nte c@KwZK weÁvb I mgvRK weÁvtbi gta` ht\_ó cv\_@` we`gvb| Aa`vck j w`v etj b, 0 ivóteÁvtb Avgiv c@YZv wbtq Avtj vPbv Kwii Ges AwfÁZvi Dci wfwE Kti fwe`revYx Kti \_wK0 (We deal with tendencies, we predict upon the basis of experience)| j W@etBm etj b, 0 thfvte Avgiv Avenvl qv weÁvb tK weÁvb ewj, tmfvte ivóteÁvb tK I weÁvb ej tZ cwii | 0 Avenvl qv weÁvbt` i mKj fwe`revYx thgb mZ` nq bv, tZgvb ivóteÁvbt` i fwe`revYx t`k, Kvj I Nubv Ptµ memgq mwK nq bv| Zvi gtZ, 0 ivóteÁvb GKwU c@wZkxj mgvRK weÁvb| 0 ivóteÁvtbi Avtj vPbv tŵŵŵ µgk c@wvZ nt`Q| ivóteÁvbxMY I MZvb| MwZKZvi cwii etZ@AwKgvŵvq `eÁvbK `wofwš MŵY Kti tQb| cwii msL`vb I MwYwZK ZtEj gva`tg AwRZ AvPi YMZ Mtel Yvj ä Ávb fivüvi ivóteÁvb tK eúj vstK weÁvtbi gh@ v w` tqtQb|

*mvi K\_v*

*ivóteÁvb c@KwZK weÁvtbi gZ LuU weÁvb bq| Zte ivóteÁvb GKwU MwZkxj mgvRK weÁvb| ivóteÁvtbi AtbK mŵ `eÁvbK Mtel Yv c×wZj × kŵgi dmj hv AtbK vstK weÁvtbi gh@v máú bŵ*

cvfVvEi gj`vqb  
eûnbeVPðx cðke  
mWVK DËi wj Lp|

1. i vôteÁvbtk tkð weÁvb wntmte AvL`wqZ KtiQb tk?

K. mþmUm;

L. tcþv;

M. Gwi t÷vUj ;

N. tnþi þWUvm|

2. i vôteÁvbtk weÁvb wntmte AvL`wqZ Ki vq we`fc KtiQb tk?

K. tgUj `vÜ;

L. wRDNK;

M. RR@K`vUwj b;

N. evi þRm|

3. hviv i vôteÁvbtk weÁvb etj `xKvi Ki tZ Pvb bv cðKZ ct¶| weÁvb mæúþK©Zv` i avi Yv AZ`š-msKxY©  
I AmæúY© GB Dv³wU tk KtiQb?

K. nj þRbfid;

L. tcvj K;

M. DBþj vex;

N. j W©eþBm|

4. 'We deal with tendencies, We Predict upon the basis of experience` GB e³e`wU Kvi?

K. dvBbvi;

L. gþU`æ

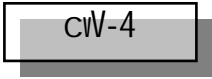
M. tcvj K;

N. j w`ç|

DËi gjj v t 1. K. M. 2. K 3. L 4. N

i Pbv gj K cðke

1. i vôteÁvb wK weÁvb? Avþj vPbv Ki "b|



# ivóteÁvb cvtVi c0qvRbxqZv

Dt'í k''

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivóteÁvb cvtVi c0qvRbxqZv m=útK®RvbtZ cvi teb;
- ◆ evsj vt` tk ivóteÁvb cvtVi „i“Zj m=úfK ej tZ cvi teb|

## ivóteÁvb cvtVi c0qvRbxqZv

ivóteÁvb cvtVi c0qvRbxqZv I „i“Zj Acwi mxg| Gwi 0Uj tk 0ivóteÁvbtbi RbK0 etj AvL`wqZ Kiv nq| wZwb AvR t`tk c0q AvovB nvRvi eQi cte0ivóteÁvb m=úU ej tZ wMtq G kv`tk 0Master Science' ev mg`-veÁvbtbi veÁvb etj AvfwnZ Ktitt0b| ivR%0wZK RxebtK tk`^Kti A\_0 ivR%0wZK e`e`vi mpzI h\_v\_0eb`vm, fvgKv Ges Kvh0ej xi DciB bvMwi K Rxebtbi Pwin`vi h\_vh\_ c+Y I weKvk wbfP Kti|

GKRb wK0v\_0GKRb bvMwi KI etU| wK0vRxebtbi mgw0bi ci mgvR Rxebtbi epEi cwit0ek thLvttB tm Zvi `vb Kti` tbq bv tkb ivt0i c0Z KZ0` wKsev ivt0i w0KU Zvi AwKvti i c0h1/2 Rxebr0to \_vKteB| ZvtK tkvb bv tkvbfvte G mtei mvt\_ RwoZ \_vKtZB nte| G ch0q iv0^ m=úwKZ ceÁvb c\_ Pj tZ c0fZ mnvqZv Kite| ivR%0wZK Rxe wnt0te G w0l0qi Ávb gvb| tk DbZ0Zi Rxebtbi m0vbl w`tZ cvti| mgvR I ivt0i w0qv I Avšw0qv mvt\_ cwipwZ AR0bi c0ek0vi nt`Q ivóteÁvb| ivR%0wZK Kw0 I ms`wZi c0Z c0YZv ev mgvWRKvKiY iv0tq Rxebtbi GK „i“Zj cY0Dcv`vb| ivR%0wZK m0PZbZv ev ivRbx0Zi `x0v M0tY ivóteÁvb me0vB mnvqK fvgKv cvj b Kti| mgvR we`gwb w0f0b0e`v`0Mv0xi cvi`úi w0qv wKfvte ivR%0wZK w0xvš\_ w0wa c0qY I ev`evqtb c0fve ivtL Zv ivóteÁvb cvtVi gra`tgB Rvbn m=0e|

mgvR MwZkxj | mgvR wbi š\_ cwieZ0 NtU Pjt0| me0v ivR%0wZK Rxebtb Nu0Q bvbvi Kg Kw00Z ev AbvKw00Z cwieZ0| mvaviY`w0tZ G cwieZ0 ev i`e`tj i KviY Dcj w0x Kiv tMtj I c0KZ I Ašw00Z KviY nq0Zv Zvi t0tq At0bK`ieZ0 ev Mfxi | G`ieZ0 I Mfxi KviY0K RvbtZ tMtj w0w`0 c0wZ0Z ivóteÁvb cvtVi c0qvRbxqZv itq0|

GKmgq iv0tK cvj kx iv0^ (Police state) ej v nZ| Kv0tj i cwieZ0b G bvgKiY cwieZ0 n0q Kj`vYgj K ivt0i D`0e NtU (Welfare state)| c0kvmt0bi tmev I kvLv we`Z n0Z \_vtK mgvR Rxebtbi me0| dtj iv0^ cwipZ nj c0kvmbK I Db0bgj K iv0^ bvtg| G weeZ0bi avivevwnKZv I`f0c Dcj w0xi`vt\_0`vfw0Kfvte ivóteÁvb cvtVi m0tgi Ašf0 nevi`vex Kitz cvti|

## evsj vt` tk ivóteÁvb cvtVi c0qvRbxqZv

evsj vt` k GKwU Db0bkxj t`k| m`xN0Av0`vj b Ges GK i000q m0M0tgi ga`w`tq Gt`tki`v0xbZv AvRZ n0tq0| GK\_v mZ` th,`v0xbZv jvf Kivi t0tq| t`kM0v AvI Kw0b KvR| ZvB evsj vt`tki bvMwi0Ki Rb` ivóteÁvb Aa`q0bi w0ekl „i“Zj I Zvrch0it0tq0| m0Z`Kvi A0\_0MYZw0šK mgvR e`e`v c0Z0v Kiv AZ`š-Kw0b KvR| Gi Rb``i Kvi m0PZb D`vi`w0f0w2 Ges ivR%0wZK e`e`vq AskM0tYi thvM`Zv m=ú0bebvMwi K tMv0x| ivóteÁvb cvW evsj vt`tki RbM0Yi g0a` GmKj „vvej xi weKvk NUvtZ m00g| t`kt0gK I Av`k0bvMwi K M0to Zj tZ ivóteÁvb cvtVi fvgKv Ab`0Kvh0

ivt0i c0Z`wqZj I KZ0` cvj b, bvMwi Kti` MYZšgbv, mn0bkxj Zv ep0tZ ivóteÁvbtbi Aa`qb I Ab0kxj b Acwi nvh0 evsj vt`tki GKwU Kj`vYgj K iv0^ wnt0te M0to tZjvi Rb` c0ZwU bvMwi0Ki ivl UteÁvb cvW Kiv GKvš-c0qvRb|

ersj vt` k GKU `wi`^t`k| GLvtb m|g mgvR e`e`v GLbl Mto Dtvb| mvgwRK I A\_#bWZK Rxe#b HKgZ` I mnbkxj Zvi Afve LpB cKU| G Ae`v t\_#K DEiY NUvtZ ntj mnbkxj mgvR I ivR%bWZK e`e`v Mto tZvj v Acwi nrh# ivóteÁvb Aa`qb Avgvt` i wKvL\_#` i gta` GB gtbvfe I D`vi `wofwzi mPbv Ki#Z cvti |

*mvi K\_v*

*Gwi#÷vUj #K ivóteÁv#bi RbK etj AvL`mqZ Kiv nq| wZvb AvR t\_#K cUq wZb nvrvi eQi c#e# ivóteÁvb m#ú#K# ej#Z wM#q G kv`#K #Master Science # er mg`-#eÁv#bi #eÁvb etj AwfwnZ K#i#Qb| wZvb Zvi iwPZ cy`#Ki bvg| w`#q#Qb Politics er ivRbWZ| Zvi g#Z gvbe Rxe#bi mg`-w`K I #efw AwewZ nq ivR%bWZK Rxe#K tK>`K#i| A\_# ivR%bWZK e`e`vi m#zI h\_v\_#eb`im, figKv Ges Kv#ejxi DciB bvwmi K Rxe#bi Pwn`vi h\_vh\_ c#Y I #eKvk wbf# K#i |*

cv#vEi gj`vqb  
eU#be#bx c#e  
mwK DEi wj Lp|

- 1| ivóteÁv#bi RbK etj AvL`mqZ Kiv nq Kv#K?
- (K) m#p#wU#K;
  - (L) Gwi óUj #K;
  - (M) t#H#K;
  - (N) t#ti wU#K|

- 2| Gwi óUj KZ nvrvi eQi c#e#ivóteÁvb#K **Master science** etj #Qb?
- (K) Pvi nvrvi eQi c#e#;
  - (L) AvovB nvrvi eQi c#e#;
  - (M) cuP nvrvi eQi c#e#;
  - (N) `#nvrvi eQi c#e#

- 3| Gwi óU#j i iwPZ M#Ši bvg-
- (K) The Politics;
  - (L) Administration;
  - (M) Political Science;
  - (N) Government|

- (4) kb`-vb c#Y Ki`bt-
- (K) `v#xZv j vf Kivi t#q -----Avi I KwB KvR
  - (L) mvgwRK I A\_#bWZK mvg` c#Z#vi Rb`----- Aa`qb c#qvRb|
  - (M) -----Av`k#bvwmi K w#mte Mto Zj #Z ivóteÁvb cv#vi figKv Ab`#Kv#

DEi gjv vt 1. L, 2.L, 3.K, 4. .K, t`kMov L.ivóteÁvb, M t`k#cUgK

- m#w#B DEi gj`K c#e
- 1| ivóteÁvb cv#vi c#qvRbxqZv Av#j vPbv Ki`b|
  - 2| Av#vb wK g#b K#i#b th ersj vt` #k ivóteÁvb cv#vi c#qvRbxqZv i #q#Q? h#mn Av#j vPbv Ki`b|



# ivóZĚj

Dġġ k

G cvWUJ cġo Avcwb —

- ◆ ivóZĚjġK Zv eġLġv KiġZ cviġeb;
- ◆ Avġ kġv`x I cixġġġj ä ivóZĚjġK Zv ejġZ cviġeb|

mvariYfvġe ivóZĚj ev ivóġq gZev` ejġZ tKvb wġv`ġ ev weġkl wPšweġ`i ivR%ġwZK aġvb aviYvġK ešvq| weÁvb mġšZ cġwġZġZ MġxZ eġ ivóZĚj ivóġeÁvġbi tġġġġK mgx KġġġQ| ivóZĚj (Political theory) ivó, ġġgZv, ivġóġ Avġ kġkymb cġwġZ cġfġwZ weġġq bZb bZb Zġġj Rġbġġ dtj ivóġeÁvġbi tġġġ Deġ nġġġQ| ivóġq Avġ kġ ivġóġ ġġgZv, AvBb I kvmb cġwġZ cġfġwZi DbwZ mvab Kġġ DġwġeZ gZev`ġK ivóZĚj;ej v nq|

MġK `vkġK mġmġUm, tġġv Ges Gwióġġj i aġvb aviYv I wPšv fvebvi dmj wġġġe ivóġq gZev` Mġo DġV| LiócePZġI cġġg kZvġġZ MġKġ`i ġġa` meġġg ivóġq gZev` cġZġv jvġf Kġġ| cġZ`K ivóZġġj mgKvj xb mvgwġRK, ivR%ġwZK I A\_ġwZK cwiġġġki weġkl thvMmġ j ġġ Kiv hvq| AaġvcK j wġv`Dġġ ĒKġġb th, tKvb ivóZĚġ mvgwġRK Aeġvi tġġġZ Qvov teġaMġ` bq| ivR%ġwZK `vkġK Zui mgKvj xb ivR%ġwZK Aeġvi ġviv cġfġweZ nġġ \_vġKb| mgKvj xb ivR%ġwZK ġġgZv I KZġġK eġLġv Ges Gi cġZ mg\_ġ `vb ev cġZġvLvb wKsev GġK DbZ Kivi Rb` tekxi fġM ivóġq gZev`i mġo nġġġQ| D`vniYġġġc BZvj xi `vkġK ġwġKqġġġxi ivR%ġwZK `kġ ev gZev` mgKvj xb BZvj xi ivR%ġwZK Aeġvi cġZġj b ġvġ|

ivóZĚj ġġ Z ivR%ġwZK NUbġxi eġvcK, mġeb`-I mvariY wġvġġš-DcbxZ nġqvi GK cġPġv weġkl (Political theory is an attempt to arrive at a comprehensive coherent and general account of political phenomena) ivR%ġwZK mġMvġbi weZġġbi bġvq ivóZġġj GK avi vġvġK ġġweKvġ cwi j wġġZ nq| BwZrvġmi MġZavivi mġġ ivR%ġwZK wPšaviv weewZġ nq| ivóZĚj ivR%ġwZK BwZrvġm, A\_ġwZ, `kġ, mġwZ BZ`wġ tġġK wewġbġebq| weÁvb, Kġó, cġġv, agġ mġvġZ, HwZn` ivóġq gZev`ġK cġfġweZ Kġġ \_vġK|

nem, j K I iġġkvi mvgwġRK PwġgZev` weġkġY Kiġġ t`Lv hvq th, mgmvgwġK mvgwġRK I ivR%ġwZK Aeġv Zġġ`i wPšvġPZbvġK cġfġweZ KġġġQ| Avei GK\_vl mZ` th, ivR%ġwZK gZev` I AtġK mgq ivR%ġwZK NUbġjġK cġfġweZ Kġġ Ges ivR%ġwZK cġZġvbġK DbZ Kġġ| Rb jġKi gZev` 1688 mġġ Bsj`vġġi tġMġ egq wece-Ges 1789 mġġ divmġ weġġe AbġcġYv hġMġġġQ iġġkvi gZev`|

mġZvi AMġwZi dtj ġvbġġi wPšaviv hLb hġġevġ`i chġġq DbwZ nq ZLb tġġK ivóZġġj weÁvb mġšZ Avġj vPbvi ġvi Dġšġ nq| MġK `vkġK tġġv I Gwióġġj i hġM tġġKB ivóZġġj mġsNex BwZrvġm i i` nq| Zġe G K\_v mZ`, tKvb ivóġq gZev` meġvġġj i I meġġMi Rb` MġYġhvM` bvl nġZ cġġġ| ivóġeÁvġ GKwġ MġZkġj weÁvb| mġZivs G weÁvġbi tKvb gZev`B cwi eZġ Ges mġġkvġġbi Dġaġbq| mgvR weÁvbx ev ivóġeÁvbxiv Lġ Kg tġġġġB GKġZ nġZ cġġġb| tKbbv Aeġv, cwiġek I ivR%ġwZK mġmġvi wfġbZvi KviġY gZ cv\_ġ` nġqvb`ġfġweK| ZvB ivġóġ Drcġġ, ivġóġ Kvhġej x, MYZšġ mveġġšġġ; cġkewġfġbe `vkġK weġfġbġZvgZ eġġ KġġġQb| Gi dtj ivóġeÁvġ ġġġtB weKvġZ nġġQ|

ivóZĚj ivġóġ DbġġġK cġfġweZ Kġġ| Avgvġ`i wPšv-I hġġġK mġPwšZ I mġeb`fvġe cġKvġki cġkġel mġwK mgvavb wġYġġi tġġġġ ivóZĚj Avgvġ`i w`K wġġ`Rbv wġġ \_vġK| ivóġeÁvbx tnbi x wġRDBK etjġQb, ōivóZġġj j ġġ` ivóġq cġkġġġj vi hġġcYġmgvavb wġġq Avmvi tġġġġ bZb bZb Kġ vġKšġj Dc`vcb Kiv bq

eis th mKj wPŠv aviv l hys i mvt\_ Avgiv mcvii wPZ tm\_ tjt vtK mPwšZ Dcvtq l mpeb`- fite cwi tekb Kiv|00

Av` k@v` x ivóZÉj

Av` k@v` x ivóZÉj gj Z Kuzcq Av` k@ gj `teva l ivR%bwZK AvPvi - AvPi tYi Dci cŁZwóZ| ivóteÁvtbi weivU Ask Rto itqtQ Av` k@v` x ivóZÉj| Atpk ivóteÁvtbi G AskwUtk ivótg `k@ (Political Philosophy) etj l AvL`wqZ Kt itQb| cŁPxb Mltm Av` k@v` x ivóZÉj Avtj vPbv cŁtg `i i` nq| tc#vi Av` k@ ivóZÉj Ugvm GKBbvtni AvBb ZÉj Av` k@v` x ivóZÉj dmj | AvaybKKvtj l g`wKqvtfj x, j K i`tkv, tn tMj cŁt\_ ivóPŠwe` t` i` kfb Av` k@v` x ivóZÉj mUvb wgtj |

gubj wKfite ivR%bwZK KgRvU cwi Pij bv Kite, ivóbvqtKi wK wK\_ bvej x\_ vKv DwPZ, ivtóf j` l Dfík` wK nte, tKvb c`wZtZ bMwi KMY Zvt` i Awakvi msi`Y Ki tZ cvti BZ`w` Av` k@v` x ivóZÉj cÁvb Awtj vP` wclq|

cŁqwmK ev cix`Yj ä ivóZÉj (Empirical theory)

cŁqwmK ev cix`Yj ä ivóZÉj wfwÉ nt`Q cix`Yv-wbix`Yv, chfey Ges AwfÁZv| ev`e NUbvej x Ges chfey`YthM` wclqw` nt`Q GB aitYi ivóZÉj gj wclqe` l G ZtÉj wewfbæchfq itqtQ| chq\_ tjt v ci`úi m`úKŋp | Dtj LthM` chq\_ tjt v ntj v:

- mgm`v wbaŋY;
- chfey`Y;
- mvaviY mŋ Awew`vi;

mvaviY mŋ mgŋni cix`Yv-wbix`Yv l cŁqwmK Gwi óU tjt ev`eev`x `wó f w/2 Gi cKZ D`vniY| ej vevúj`, ivóZÉj cix`Yj ä Ask wbtqB ōi vóteÁvb ō Mto Dtv tQ| Gfite ej v hvq fiveev`x ev Av` k@ wbfP ivóZÉj ivR%bwZK `kfb i Ask|

*miK\_v*

*gibe mF`Zvi AMwzi dtj gubtli wPŠv aviv hLb hys evt`i chiq DbwZ nq ZLb t\_ tK ivóZÉj Avtj vPbv ōvi Dbšp nq| `vkfbK tc#vi l Gwi óU tjt i hM t\_ tKB ivóZÉj mŋsNex BwZnvm `i i` nq| Av` k@v` x ivóZÉj Av` k@ l gj `teva wbfP| c`Yvšti cŁqwmK ev ev`e ivóZÉj chfey`Y l weÁvb m`šZ Mtel Yvi dmj |*

GmGmGBPGj

cvřVvĚi gj`vqb

eú ubelPbx cĕke

mWVK DĚi wj Lp|

(1) meĚĚg ivóřq gZev` cĚZóv j vř Kři -

(K) ti vgvbř` i gřa`;

(L) řvi Zřqř` i gřa`;

(M) MĚKř` i gřa`;

(N) Břři Rř` i gřa`|

(2) KZ kZřãřřZ MĚKř` i gřa` ivóřq gZev` cĚZóv j vř Kři?

(K) PZĚĚ I ó kZřãřřZ;

(L) PZĚĚ cĀg kZřãřřZ;

(M) w řřq I ZZřq kZřãřřZ;

(N) I ó I Aóg kZřãřřZ|

3| BZřj ři ivř%ĚwřK Ae`v KvřK ivř%ĚwřK gZev` cĚZóvi Rb` AbřĚřYZ Kři wQj ?

(K) g`wřKqřřřřř;

(L) nem;

(M) j K;

(N) i`řřkv|

4| KZmřřj Břj`řřŮi řMřř egq wece=msNwřZ nřřwQj ?

(K) 1688;

(L) 1588;

(M) 1788;

(N) 1789|

5| 1789 mřřj řKvř&wece=msNwřZ nřřwQj ?

(K) i`k wece=;

(L) Přřvř wece=;

(M) di vřř wece=;

(N) Břj`řřŮi řMřř egq wece=|

6| Av` kĚv` x ivóřřřĚři Avřř vPvř cŮřřg řKv\_vq` i i` nq?

(K) Přřřb;

(L) ti vřřg;

(M) ř`úřřb;

(N) MĚřřm|

cĕřř 1. M, 2. L, 3. K, 4. K, 5. M, 6. L.

mřřřřř DĚi gj`K cĕke

1. ivóřřĚřřřK?

2. Av` kĚv` x ivóřřĚřřřK?

3. cixřřřřř ä ivóřřĚřřřK?

4. ivóřřĚřřřř Ges ivř%ĚwřK` křřřři gřa` cv`řř` řKv\_vq?

ivóřřĚřřřř: ivóřřĚřřřř

cĕřř-14

# ivóZtĚj mgm`v

DtĚ k`

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivóZtĚj mġjc m`útk`ej tZ cvi`teb;
- ◆ ivóZtĚj mgm`v wbYq Ki tZ cvi`teb|

mvgwRK I ivR%owZK Ae`vi cwieZĚbi mvt\_ ivóiq gZevt` i `tfc I cKwZi cwieZĚ NtU `vtK| cĚPxb Kvtj i cKwZ Awakvsk ivR%owZK gZev` B eZĚvb hġM cĚPuj Z bq| tġHv I Gwi óUttj i ZĚj, tġv eZĚvb ivó`cġiv gvġvq cĚZdij Z nt`Q bv| tġHv I Gwi óUttj MYZšġK wbKó mi Kvi etj Dtj Ě KtġtQb| wKš` eZĚvb Kvtj MYZšġK kvmb`e`v tkġ kvmb`e`v wntmte weteWZ| Gwi óUttj `vm cĚvtK AZ`vek`Kxq etj eYĚv KtġtQb| wKš` eZĚvb hġM `vm cĚv wovl x| mġZivs ivóZtĚj cĚvb mgm`v GB th GUv mKj tġġġ wPišb mZ` etj cĚwYZ nq bv| MġK `kġbi `j wóK hġMi Aemvġbi ci tntj bxq (Hellenistic) ivóiq`kġbi D`m`e nq| tntj bxq `vkġKMY tġHv Gwi óUttj i bMi ivtóġ Av`k`cwi Z`m Ktġi wġġivtóġ Av`k`cġvi Ktġib| Zui v gvbe HġK`i gnvb Av`k`cġvi Ktġi e`w` ghP vtK DbwZ Ktġib| Avevi tntj bxq hġMi Aemvġbi ci tivgvb AvBbw` I wPšw`MY ivóiq kvmb`e`vtK RbMġYi m`úwĚ I Avġtġbi Dci cĚZwóZ Kivi Av`k`cġvi Ktġib|

ivtóġ DrcwĚ m`úwKZ mgm`v

ivtóġ DrcwĚ m`útk`hġM hġM wġfwbegZev` D`m`eZ ntqġQ| MġK `vkġKtġi i gġZ gvġġli msNex ntq emem Kivi cĚYZvB ivtóġ DrcwĚi gġ KviY| ga`hġM ivótk` Ckġii mġó etj eYĚv Kiv nq| Avevi Kvtiv gġZ kw` I ej cĚqġMi ga` w`tq ivtóġ DrcwĚ ntqġQ| mB`k I Aóv`k kZvġxtZ ej v nj ivó`nj mvgwRK Pw`i dmj | AvajbK hġM Awakvsk ivóteÁvbxġi i gġZ, ōivó`HwZnwimK wġZġbi avivq Rbġj vġ KtġtQ|

mi Kvtġi i wġfwbewġvtMi gġa` ġġZv eUv m`úwKZ mgm`v

kvmb`e`vi DbwZ Ktġi mi Kvtġi i wġfwbewġvtMi gġa` ġġZv eUv bxwZ GKwU RuUj mgm`v| cĚPxb Kij t`ġKB kvmb`e`v m`útk`wġfwbegZev` cĚwvi Z ntqġQ| MġK `vkġK Gwi w`Uj wZb aiġYi ġġZvi K\_v Dtj Ě KtġtQb|

- kvmbgj K;
- AvBb m`úKġq I
- wġPvi wġqK|

cĚPxb Ges ga`hġMI ġġZv `ZšġKiYbxwZ cĚŪZMġYi Avġj vPbvi wġq`wQj | gvi wġij I Ae c`yvi kvmb wġfVM I AvBb cwġi tġi cv`R` wbYq Ktġib| tivgvb AvBbRwġe wntmġiv Ges cġj wġqvm DfġqB ġġZv c`KxKiġYi K\_v Dtj Ě KtġtQb| Aóv`k kZvġxtZ divmx tj LK gġU`eŪThe Spirit of Laws' bvgK Mġš` ġġZv `ZšġKiYbxwZi cwġcY`ZĚj Dc`vcb Ktġib| AvRI wġtUġb gwšcwi I` kvwmZ mi Kvi cĚPuj Z `vKvq tmLvġb ġġZv c`KxKiY bxwZ ev`evqb m`e nqub| KviY wġtUġb K`wġtbU I gwšcwi tġi m`m`MY cġj ġġġUġi I m`m` Zte gwKġ hġp ivtó`ivó`wZ kvwmZ mi Kvtġi ġġZv `ZšġKiYbxwZi ev`evqb tekx NtUġQ| Zv mġĚġ mi Kvtġi i wġfwbewġvtMi gġa` kvmb ġġZvi cwġwa wġtq mgm`vi mġó ntq `vtK| Zv Ōvov ġġZv c`K Kivi mvt\_ ġġZvi mgšġq I fvi wvg` cĚZŵvq mgm`v RwoZ|

GmGmGBPGj

ivtói mvefšgZj m̄úKZ mgm̄v

ivtói ṽefšgZj cKZ eṽLv wbtq h̄M h̄M eū gZer` cPwi Z ntqtQ| ga`h̄M gtb Kiv ntZv Ck̄i i cōZwba wntm̄e tcv̄c nj ivtói mvefšg ¶lgZvi KYavi | tlvok l mB`k kZvãxZ wek̄m Kiv nZ th ivtói mvefšgZj AwakKvix ivRkw̄³ | MYZšj we`w̄i jv̄fi dtj G aviYvi cwieZḅ m̄PZ nq| ^`fv̄vix kvm̄t̄bi cwietZḅRbM̄t̄Yi mvefšgZj gZer` cōZwōZ nq| eZḅvKv̄t̄j RbMYB nj mvefšg ¶lgZvi Awakvix Ggb gtb Kiv nq|

kvmK kvm̄t̄Zi gta` we`gvb mgm̄v

MYZwšK Av`k̄i DrK̄t̄lP dtj RbMY ^`fv̄vix ivRkw̄³ i wei`tx MYAv̄v̄j b`i i" K̄t̄i | Rbm̄vavi Y tRv̄vt̄j v`we D̄lvc̄b K̄t̄i th, ivókw̄³ i ḡt̄j i t̄q̄Q RbMY| dtj G w̄l̄t̄q b̄v̄b ai t̄bi gZer` m̄jō nq| GB mgq`bivR`ev`, l mgvRZšj gZer` D̄m̄t̄ei dtj MYZšj e`nZ nq| wesk kZw̄āi cōi t̄p̄w̄ef̄b̄e HwZv̄m̄K Kvi t̄Y BD̄t̄iv̄t̄c MYZšj w̄eci t̄x d`v̄m̄ev` l b̄v̄m̄ev̄t̄ i D̄m̄e N̄t̄U| eZḅv h̄M̄I kvmK- kvm̄t̄Zi ga`Kvi cvi ṽwi K m̄úKḅGK̄u cāvb mgm̄v|

ivó l e`w̄³ i gta` m̄úKḅ

ivó l e`w̄³ i gta` cvi ṽwi K m̄úKḅbañY wbtq h̄M h̄M mgm̄vi m̄jō ntqtQ| M̄ōK `vk̄bK̄t̄` i aviYv ḡt̄Z ejv hvq e`w̄³ ivtói Rb` e`w̄³ i Rb` ivó b̄q| AvaybK h̄M ivó e`w̄³ i Rb` ivtói Rb` e`w̄³ b̄q ēt̄j gtb Kiv nq| GKw̄ t̄K c̄j vZb mgm̄vi mgvavb nt̄j l Ab`w̄ t̄K bZb mg`v̄m̄vi D̄m̄e ntqtQ| Rb ÷ q̄vUḅḡj l n̄v̄w̄ḅt̄`ub̄m̄vi G w̄l̄t̄q we`w̄i Z Av̄t̄j vP̄bv K̄t̄i t̄Qb Zej AvaybK ivóteÁv̄b̄t̄ i K̄v̄t̄Q GuU GK RuUj mgm̄v| e`Z e`w̄³ l ivtói cvi ṽwi K m̄úKḅ mgvavb AvRI t̄KD w̄ t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b| G e`vc̄v̄t̄i hviv Av̄t̄j vP̄bv K̄t̄i t̄Qb Z̄t̄` i gZer` l P̄bv̄š-b̄q|

fiveer`x l e`ev`x ivóZĒj m̄úKZ mgm̄v

Av`k̄w̄b̄f̄P fiveer` l e`w̄b̄f̄P ivóZĒj ivR%b̄w̄ZK w̄P̄š̄vi t̄¶t̄T `xN̄P̄ t̄bi 0̄0| t̄c̄t̄v t̄\_t̄K`i i" K̄t̄i K̄j ḅv. ḅchS-G mgm̄v ivóZĒjK c̄ēj f̄v̄te c̄f̄w̄eZ K̄t̄i t̄Q| A`v̄ewa G 0̄t̄0̄i Aem̄v nq w̄b|

*m̄vi K\_v*

*Av\_ḅm̄ḡw̄RK l ivR%b̄w̄ZK Ae`vi cwieZḅbi m̄t̄\_ ivó t̄q gZer̄t̄ i cwieZḅ N̄t̄U\_v̄t̄K| h̄M h̄M ivtói ṽf̄c, cK̄w̄Z l mgm̄v wbtq eū gZer` cPwi Z ntqtQ|*

cvfVvEi gj`vqY

eû wberPbx cKæ

mivK DEi vj Lp|

1| `vm cûvtK AZ`vek`Kxq etj eYv Kti tQb tk?

K. mtfuUm;

L. tc#Uv;

M. Gwi óUj ;

N. g`vKqvtfj x|

2| Kvi v nekji vtóí Av`k@cPvi Kti vQ:tj b?

K. MðK `vk@KMY;

L. ti vgvb `vk@KMY;

M. tn:tj bxq `vk@KMY;

N. fvi Zxq `vk@KMY|

3| **The sprit of Laws** Mðší tj LK tk?

K. Gwi óUj ;

L. Rbj K;

M. tc#Uv;

N. g#U`q|

4| weUtb tkvb ai tbi mi Kvi cPvj Z i tq:tQ ?

K. h# i vótq mi Kvi ;

L. cvj #g:U kvwZ mi Kvi ;

M. i vótwZ-kvwZ mi Kvi ;

N. ^`vPvi x mi Kvi |

5| mvePšgtZi Avakvi x nj ivRkw<sup>3</sup> — GUV tkvb kZvāxi e<sup>3</sup>e<sup>2</sup>?

K. tl vok l mB`k kZvāxi ;

L. Aó`k kZvāxi ;

M. Dbwesk kZvāxi ;

N. wesk kZvāxi |

6| RbMY ^`vPvi x ivRkw<sup>3</sup> i wei`tx MY-Avt`vj b`i`i` Kti-

K. mgvRZwšK Av`tkP etj ;

L. MYZwšK Av`tkP etj ;

M. mvgšZwšK Av`tkP etj ;

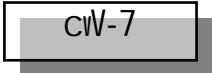
N. cvRev`x Av`tkP etj |

DEi gvj v t 1(M), 2(M), 3(N), 4(L), 5(K), 6(K)

i Pbv gj K cKæ

1. i vótZtEji mgm`v m`útk@Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

2. i vótZtEji cKwZ eYv Ki`b|



# ivóteÁvb Aa"qY c×wZ

Dtí k"

G cvW cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivóteÁvb Aa"qtb chfeY c×wZ wK Zv cvi teb;
- ◆ HwZnvmK I gb-wEK c×wZ eYDv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ cwi mSL'vb I Zj bvgj K c×wZ m-úFK ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ chfeY I mvYvrKvi c×wZ e'vL'v Ki tZ cvi teb|

mK:Lj cvb-cvWtbi Rb" ivóteÁvb KZ,tjv Aa"qb c×wZ AbjniY Kti \_vtK| mgm'vi cKvi  
 tft' th c×wZ Dc'hwMx Zv AbjniY Kiv nq| mgvR Rxe'tb cwi eZB'kxj Zvi mt½ ivóteÁvb'tK Lvc  
 LvB'tq Pj tZ nq| ZvB ivóteÁv'tbi Aa"qb c×wZ MwZkxj | we'f'bei vóteÁvbx we'f'bæc×wZi K\_w  
 etj tQb| GLv'tb mvari Yfv'te KtqKwJ ^KZ c×wZ wbtq Av'tj vPbv Kiv nte|

## chfeY c×wZ

j W'e'tBm, j "vml tqj c'gt ivóteÁvbx ivR%wZK w'el qw' AbjmÚv'tbi Rb" chfeY Ygj K c×wZi Dci  
 w'etkI \_i"Zj Av'tivc Kti tQb| j "vml tqj etj b, ivóteÁvb cix'Yv-wbix'Yvgj K weÁvb bq eis Zv  
 chfeY Ygj K weÁvb | (Political Science is primarily observational and not experimental)| G  
 c×wZi m'nr'th" Avgiv ivR%wZK c'Z'v'tbi Kvh'pug chfeY Kti ivR%wZK w'bgg-Kv'bp I m'f D'm'v'eb  
 Kti tZ m'Ylg nB|

j W'e'tBm gw'K' h'p' ivó', KvbWv, A't÷'ij qv, d'vY, m'BRvij "vÉ, w'Dw'Rj "vÉ mdi Kti G me t' tki mi Kvi  
 I ivR%wZK e'e'vi Kvh'K'w' Zv chfeY Kti w'R-^w'x'v's-c'v'vb Kti b| e'v'tmi ÓThe American  
 Commonwealth Ges Modern Democracies bvgK M'S' 'w' chfeY Ygj K c×wZi t'k' D`vniY|

ivóteÁvbx Gwi ÷Uj me'g GB c×wZ'tZ bMi iv'tó' m'sweavb w'etk'Y Kti tQb| w'Zwb c'uj w'JKm&M'S'  
 iv'tó' D'v'vb cZb m-ú'K'g'j "evb Z\_ c'v'vb Kti gvbe mgv'Ri Ávb f'v'Évi tK mg× Kti tQb| w'Zwb etj b  
 th, ivóteÁvbx'tK Zvi AbjmÚv'tbi Rb" GKw'Ugv' t' tki g'ta' m'xgve× ivLv D'w'Pr bq| we'f'bæi v'tó' eZ'g'v  
 Ae'vi chfeY'tYi ga'w' t'q ivó' I mi Kvt'i m'w'K w'P' cvl qv hvq| i'ay m'sweavbK AvBbB h't\_ó bq|  
 m'Zi vs ivR%wZK w'el q,tjv Av'tj vPbvi t'q't' chfeY c×wZi f'w'gKv L'p'B \_i"Z'c'Y'

## HwZnvmK c×wZ

ivóteÁvb Av'tj vPbvq HwZnvmK c×wZ GK \_i"Z'c'Y'v' \_Lj Kti Av'tQ| eZ'g'v' mgvR I ivó' HwZnvmK  
 weZ'tbi dmj | c'v'Z mgvR weÁvbx Be'tb Lj `p Ges 'eÁv'w'K mgvRZ't's'j c'è'v'v Kvj 'g'v'K'w' BwZnvm  
 `k'bi Av'tj v'tK mgvR'tK e'vLv w'etk'Y Kti tQb| j w', j W'e'tBm, t'n'bx t'g'Bb c'gt ivóteÁvbx GB c×wZ  
 AbjniY Kti ivóteÁv'tb A'tbK gj "evb Z\_ m's'th'v'Rb Kti tQb|

G c×wZi Zvrch'e'Y'w' K nj th Gi gva'tg AZ'tZi ivó'q m'sM'v'tbi Kvh'Rj vc ch'p'j vPbv Kti eZ'g'v  
 h'tMi ivó'q c'Z'v'v' \_tj vi w'Kvk m'vab m-æ|

HwZnvmK c×wZi gva'tg Avgiv eZ'g'v'tK m'p'fv'te Rvb'tZ cwi Ges f'w'el 'r Av`k'Rxe'tbi w'K w't' R  
 w'tZ cwi | G c×wZ'tK m'v'R I m'y' i Kti tZj vi Rb" chfeY I Zj bvgj K c×wZi mg's'q m'vab  
 c'v'q'Rb| ivó'h's'j m'w'K c't\_ cwi P'j bv Ges K'j "YKI w'x'v's-M'v'tYi Rb" G c×wZi \_i"Z'j Ac'w' m'xg|

gb`wĚK c×wZ

gvbl mvgwRK I ivR%wZK Rxe| mgvR I ivtó' gvbŕli AvPiY I e`envi h\_vh\_fvte wePvi wekĤY bv  
KtZ cviŕj mwK ivR%wZK w×vš-MŕY KwB ntq `vorq| ivR%wZK `j, RbgZ MVb,AvBb cŕqg  
BZ`w` tŕŕŕ RbmvariŕYi gŕvŕve j`ŕ` Kŕi KvR KtZ nq| m=úŕZ gb`wĚK c×wZi mrvŕth` ivóŕq  
AŕbK RŕUj mgm`vi mgvavŕbi c\_ LŕR tei Kiv ntqtQ| GB c×wZŕZ wefbaecwi`wZŕZ RbMŕYi wK  
cŕZwµqv mŕó nq Zv chŕj vPbv Kiv nq|

AvaybKKvŕj Mŕvŕg I qvj vm, teRnU cŕjL ivóŕeÁvbx GB c×wZi Dci wekĤ „i`Zi Avŕivc KŕiŕQb|  
Gwi ÷Uj Zwi Politics Mŕš` weŕŕei gb`wĚK KviY Dŕj L KŕiŕQb| ivtŕŕi kvmb e`e`v cwi Pvj bvq  
RbmvariŕYi gvbumK Ae`vi mŕ½ Lvc-Lvl qvŕZ bv cviŕj mdj Zv ARŕ Kiv hvq bv| gvbŕli KvR Kivi  
ŕcQŕb th Dŕŕk` \_vŕK gŕbŕeÁv Zv wekĤY Kivi tPŕv Kŕi| wK KviŕY t`ŕki gŕa` Mphx evŕa, Avš-  
RŕZK msNŕŕZi mŕó nq gb`wĚK c×wZŕv Zv wekĤY Kiv m=ŕe nq| gŕbŕeÁv gvbŕli KvŕRi ŕcQŕb  
th Dŕŕk` \_vŕK Zv Rvbi tPŕv Kŕi|

cwi msL`vbgj K c×wZ

m=úŕZ ivóŕeÁv Aa`qŕbi tŕŕŕ cwi msL`vbgj K c×wZ RbŕcŕZv j vŕf KŕiŕQ| j ŕiY, j vŕl ŕqŕj i ŕRbgZ  
I Rbŕcŕ kvmb e`e`v Ges wj cg`vŕbi ŕRbgZŕ Mŕš` GB c×wZŕK Avŕiv Rbŕcŕ Kŕi Zŕj ŕQ| RbgZ MVb,  
ŕŕvU`vb cŕwZ, weŕPb, RbmsL`v ep×, ivRbŕwZi MwZ cŕwZ chŕj vPbv, ivR%wZK I A`wZK Dbqg,  
AvšRwZK m=úŕ cŕwZ weŕŕŕi Avŕj vPbvq GB c×wZ wekĤ fvte Kvŕŕi| Mŕel Yv I Rwiŕŕi tŕŕŕ GB  
c×wZi cŕqŕRbxq Zv Ab`ŕKvŕŕ Aa`vck j w` weŕUk cij ŕgŕŕi tkYweb`vŕmi tŕŕŕ mwKfvte GB  
c×wZi cŕqŕM mdj Zv ARŕ KŕiŕQb |

Zj bvgj K c×wZ

ivóŕeÁv Aa`qŕbi tŕŕŕ Zj bvgj K c×wZ GKwU cŕPxb c×wZ| ivóŕeÁvŕbi RbK Gwi ÷Uj Zj bvgj K  
c×wZi cŕZŕ| wZw GB c×wZi mv\_ŕ e`envŕi i gra`ŕg ivó', mi Kvi I kvmb e`e`v wefbaeŕŕŕi Dci  
„i`ZŕYŕEj cŕŕvb KŕiŕQb| eZŕv hŕM ivRbŕwZ Aa`qŕb GB c×wZ LŕB Rbŕcŕ|

Avj gŕU I tKvj g`vb, fvi ev, Gcŕvi, tWwŕW Bŕb, j ŕmqv cvB cŕjL ivóŕeÁvbxMY Zj bvgj K c×wZi Dci  
wekĤ „i`Zi Avŕivc KŕiŕQb| GB c×wZi mŕeav nj GKmvŕ\_ AŕbK\_ŕjv ivtŕŕi kvmb e`e`v t`vŕ-  
Y wŕŕŕ Kiv mnR nq| cŕZ`K ivtŕŕi DrKŕ`ewkŕ`\_ŕjv mgŕŕq DbŕZi kvmbc×wZi K\_v wŕšv Kiv hvq|  
Ges G c×wZ cŕqŕM Kŕi bvMwi ŕKi Kj`vY mvab m=ŕe|

mvŕŕvRkvi c×wZ

tKvb ivR%wZK NUbvi KviY I dj vŕj Abŕmŕvŕb mvŕŕvRkvi c×wZ LŕB Kvŕŕi| eZŕvŕb GB c×wZ tek  
RbŕcŕZv ARŕ KŕiŕQ| G c×wZ Abŕvqŕ th tKvb weŕŕŕ RbmvariŕYi wKŕU t\_ŕK ivR%wZK cŕZŕvb  
m=úŕK Z`\_ cvl qv hvq| AŕbK mgq mi Kvi „i`ZŕY`weŕŕŕ w×vš-MŕŕYi AvŕM GB cŕwZi gra`ŕg  
RbgŕZi MwZ cŕwZ hvPvB Kŕi \_vŕK| Gfvte wbaŕŕi Z ckenRÁvmv Kŕi RbgZ hvPvB Kiv hvq| wekĤ  
Kŕi weŕŕŕbi mgq fweŕ`reŕYx Kivi Rb` mvŕŕvRkvi c×wZi Kvŕŕwi Zv cŕwYŕZ ntqtQ|

*mvŕ K\_v*

*mŕk:Lj fvte cvb-cvŕŕbi Rb` ivóŕeÁv KZ\_ŕjv Aa`qY c×wZ Abŕmi Y Kŕi \_vŕK| GB`ŕKZ c×wZ\_ŕjv  
nj HwZnwmK c×wZ, gb`wĚK cwi msL`vbgj K c×wZ, Zj bvgj K I mvŕŕvRkvi c×wZ BZ`w` |*



GmGmGBPGj

cvfVwEi gj vqb

eUwbePbx cKæ

mWVK DËi wj Lp|

1| Beþb Lj & þ I Kvj gVKn mgvRþK wKfvte e'vLv Kti þQb?

K) vKbK c×wZþZ;

L) gb wEþK c×wZþZ;

M) mgvR weÁvþbi Avþj vþK;

N) BwZnvm I kþbi Avþj vþK|

2| Gwi ÷Uj wectei gb wEþK Kvi Y Dtj E-Kti þQb tKvb&Mðš?

K) The Republic;

L) The sprit of the laws;

M) The Politics;

N) The Social contract.

3| Aa'vck j wv wUk cvj gþUi tkYweb'vþmi t¶t¶ tKvb&c×wZi cðqM Kti þQb?

K) HwZnvmK c×wZ;

L) gb wEþK c×wZ;

M) cwi msL'vbgj K c×wZ;

N) Zj bvgj K c×wZ|

4| cKæKti RbgZ hvPvB Kiv nq tKvb c×wZi gva'tg?

K) HwZnvmK c×wZ;

L) Zj bvgj K c×wZ;

M) m¶vrvKvi c×wZ;

N) Dcti i tKvbUB bq|

DËi gvj vt 1. N, 2. M, 4M, 5. M,

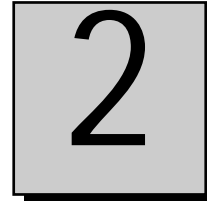
msw¶B DËi gj K cKæ

1| i vóteÁvb Aa'qtþb HwZnvmK c×wZ m=úþK'Avþj vPbv Ki "b|

2| Zj bvgj K c×wZ ej þZ Avcnb wK eþSb?

i Pbvj K cKæ

1| i vRbmZ Aa'qþbi wvfbæc×wZi eYþv w' b|



## ivóteÁvþbi m½ mvgwiRK weÁvþbi Ab`vb` kvLvi m`úK©

gvbe mf`Zvi`i` t`þK eZgvb Kvj chš-gvbj cðKwZK I gvbe RMr m`úþK`bvbv i Kg Ávb ARB Kþi Pþj þQ| hv³, eyx I cÁv w`þq Ávþbi wevfboekvLv cðkvLv mýó Kþi Pþj þQ| gvbþli Av`mvgwiRK RxebþK tK`³ Kþi Mto DþvþQ wevfboekv`j ej vi Aþc`þv ivþL bv th gvbþli wevfboekv`x Rxeb I RMr wbtq tKvb GKwU kv`j Avþj vPbv Kþi bv| GK we`v Ab` we`vi cðZððx bq eis mvgwiRK we`v GþK Actii m`úþK wntmte cwi cYzv ARB Kþi | ivóteÁvb GKwU mvgwiRK weÁvb wntmte Ab`vb` gvbexq weÁvþbi m½ Mfxi fvte m`úK`þ | G BDwbþU Avgiv ivóteÁvþbi mvt` mvgwiRK weÁvþbi Ab`vb` kvLvi m`úK`el þq Avþj vKcivZ Kie|

- G BDwbþUi civ` þj v nt`Q:*
- ◆ *civ-1 ivó weÁvb I BwZnvm*
  - ◆ *civ-2 ivóteÁvb I mgvR ZĚj*
  - ◆ *civ-3 ivóteÁvb I A`ðmZ*
  - ◆ *civ-4 ivóteÁvb I bwiZkv`j*
  - ◆ *civ-5 ivóteÁvb I gþbmeÁvb*

# ivóteÁvb I BwZnvm

Dfí k

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivóteÁvtbi m½ BwZnvtmi wK múKZv ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ ivóteÁvtbi AaqtB BwZnvtmi „iZjwtkH Ki tZ cvi teb |

BwZnvm ntQ gvbe mfZvi `cB | BwZnvtmi cvZv t\_tK gvbti ivR%bwZK, A\_%bwZK, mvgwRK, mvs`wZK BZ`w` eúnea welq múKZv Avgiv RvbtZ cwii | ZvB ivóteÁvb BwZnvtmi m½ Nwbófvte múKZv | Aa`vcK m`vi Rb wuj my` i fvt eej tQb, 0 ivóteÁvb Qrov BwZnvtmi Avtj vPbv w`uj Ges BwZnvm e`ZxZ ivó`weÁvb wfwÉnx (History without political science has no fruit and political science without history has no root) DBtj vex h\_v\_B eej tQb, 0BwZnvmB ivóteÁvtbi Mfxi Zi `vb Kti tQ00 (History provides the third dimension of political science) | HwZnwmK Zt`i Dci wfwÉ Kti ivóteÁvtbi AtbK „iZcY°ZÉj Mto DtvTQ | ejvi Atc¶v ivtL bv th ivóteÁvb BwZnvtmi 0viv mwÁveZ |

ivó` I ivtóí msMvb Ges ivR%bwZK cZôvb „tjv BwZnvtmi weZtbi 0vivB mwó ntqtQ | AvaybK ivó` RvwZ I miKvti i tQ0b itqtQ my`xN°BwZnvm | jW°A`v±b h\_v\_B eej Qb, 0BwZnvtmi tmZavivq euj Kvi wki gta` `Yfí bj gZ ivRbwZ weÁvb Rtg DtvTQ | ivóteÁvb iay BwZnvtmi wBKU FYx bq, BwZnvmI ivóteÁvtbi wBKU FYx | 00 ivóteÁvb wj KK eej b, 0BwZnvtmi AtbKLvb ivóteÁvbB Ges welqe`ci`úti i cwii wa 0viv Ave` | ivóteÁvb ivtóí AvBb I Ab`vb` bwZ múKZ°BwZnvmK AtbK gj - gmj v thvMvb t`q | 00

BwZnvtmi Dfí k` nj Av`k°mgvR cZôv Kiv | gvbe mgvRi ivR%bwZK NUBvej x BwZnvtm wj wce` AvtQ | tm AwfÁZvi Avtj vtK Avgiv ev`e m°Z Av`k°ivó`Mvb Ki tZ cwii | GLvtbB BwZnvtmi mv`RZv wbnZ itqtQ | Ab`w` tK BwZnvmI ivóteÁvb ntZ Z` msMh Kti `vtK | ivóteÁvtbi `wótkvb t\_tK Avtj wPZ bv ntj BwZnvm mvavi Y NUBv, Mí K\_vq cwii YZ nte | ivóteÁvtbi welq „tjv BwZnvtmi 0viv thgb mRxeZv jvf Kti, wK tZgub BwZnvtmi welq „tjv ivóteÁvtbi ch¶j vPbv 0viv A\_°Y°ntq Dtv | BwZnvtmi 0viv gvrZ I e`vL`wqZ bv ntj ivóteÁvb nq Amvi Avi ivR%bwZK Zvrch°nvi vtj, tm BwZnvm nq wBK mwnZ` | BwZnvm Qrov ivóteÁvtbi gj` tbB | Avi ivóteÁvb Qrov BwZnvtmi dj tbB | mZivs welq `tUv GtK Acti i Dcti wbf¶kxj | ivóteÁvb I BwZnvm Dfqtk h` c\_zK Kti t` lqv nq, Zvntj BwZnvm gZ bv ntj I nte wKj v½ Ges ivóteÁvb nte Avtj qvi gZ AveQvqvgq | Giv ci`úi múKZ I Nwbófvte múKZ |

ivóteÁvb I BwZnvtmi gta` Mfxi múKZ°we`gvb `yKtj I welq `wU `Zsj | HwZnwmK wdg`vb eej b, 00mKj cKvi BwZnvtmi m½ ivóteÁvtbi múKZ°tbB | `vcZ` we`v, wki Kjv I g`ti mgueKvtki BZnvtmi m½ ivóteÁvtbi tZgb GKUv múKZ°tbB | ivRbwZ ev ivóZÉj i agvI BwZnvtmi wfwÉtZ Mto Dtv w | Gi gáj A\_°wZ, mgvRZÉj, gtbweÁvb, AvBbkv`;BZ`w` wel tqi AtbK Dcv`vb itqtQ | BwZnvm Z` I NUBv wbf¶ | BwZnvm wK¶v t`q, fweL`ZevYx Kti bv | wKŠ ivóteÁvb AZxZ I eZtjvbi Avtj vtK fweL`ZevYx Kti | HwZnwmK Z` msMhni gva`tg AZxZ I eZtjv mgvR Rxtbi gta` fvj g` wePvi Kiv hvq | HwZnwmK cUfngi mrvth` eZtjv mgvRi `tfc Dcj w`x Kiv hvq | HwZnwmK Z` th cwii gvY msMpxZ nte ivóteÁvtb Avtj vPbv ZZ my`i I AvKI ¶xq nte | jW°etBm PgrKvi fvt eej tQb, 00i vóteÁvb, BZnvm I ivRbwZ AZxZ I eZtjvbi gvS `Úvqvgb00 |

*mvi K\_v*

*BuZnvmti μgmeZšbi avivq ivó³ Rmz I mi Kvi cšZvšZ ntqtQ| HuZnwmK Zš\_`i wfištZ ivóteÁvtbi  
AšBK ,i`Zcy°Zē; Mto DštvtQ| ivóteÁvbx BuZnvm t\_šK i'aytmB mg\_-Z\_` msMš Kšib hv ivRšbuZK  
Rieb MVšb mnvqZv Kši | mmeRfite BuZnvm AvtjvPbv KižZ tMtj ivóšbuZK cwišcšŃžZ BuZnvm  
AvtjvPbv Kiv cšqvRb| Abjfcfite HuZnwmK NUbvq ivóteÁvtbi mWK AvtjvPbv Kiv cšqvRb/  
ivóteÁvb I BuZnvm GšK Ašb`i m=úšK|*

cvšwēi gj`vqb  
eū ubešPbx cške  
mWK Dēi vj Lp|

- 1 | BuZnvm ivóteÁvtbi Mfxi Zj`vb Kši tQ- GB e³eūw Kvi?  
(K) DBšj vex;  
(L) vqj ;  
(M) evšRš;  
(N) j wšG`šb|

- 2 | ivóteÁvb Qvov BuZnvmti Avtj vPbv vbšj Ges BuZnvm e`ZxZ ivóteÁvb wfišEnxb- GB Dwšw Kvi?  
(K) j wššBm;  
(L) evšRš;  
(M) wšg`vb;  
(N) vqj |

gb`vb cšY Ki`bt

1. BuZnvm nt`Q gvbe mf`Zvi -----  
2. BuZnvmti DšI k`nj ----cšZšv Kiv|

Dēi gvj v: 1. K, 2. L, 3. `cš, 4. Av`kšgvR

mswššB Dēi gvj K cške

1. ivóteÁvb wK?  
2. BuZnvm wK?

iPbvqj K cške

1. BuZnvm I ivóteÁvtbi m=úK°Avtj vPbv Ki`b|  
2. ivóteÁvb Qvov BuZnvmti Avtj vPbv vbšj — Dwšw e`vL`v Ki`b|

# ivóteÁvb I mgvRZĚj

Dĭĭ k

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

◆ ivóteÁvĭbi mĭ½ mgvR weÁvĭbi mĕúK<sup>9</sup>Y<sup>6</sup> KiĭZ cviĭeb|

ivóteÁvb I mgvRweÁvb ci`úí wbf<sup>9</sup>Kxj | ivóteÁvb ivótelqK weÁvb Avi mgvR weÁvb mgvRweI qK weÁvb | ivtóí Kvh<sup>9</sup>g, ivtóí j<sup>9</sup>ĭ I Dĭĭ k` mvaĭbi Rb` gvbĭli Rxeb weĭk<sup>9</sup>Y KivB mgvRZĭĚj weI qe`ĭ wba<sup>9</sup>ĭ Z ivóIq msMVĭbi mĭnse<sup>x</sup> Aa`qbĭK ivóteÁvb etj | Ab`w ĭK mgvR, mvgv<sup>9</sup>RK Kiv<sup>9</sup>vĭq Ges mgvĭR emevmKivx gvbĭli Kiv, AvPvi AvPiĭYi mĭk;Lj Aa`qb nj mgvRweÁvb | gvbĭqi Rxeb weĭk<sup>9</sup>Y KivB nj mgvR weÁvĭbi weI qe`ĭ mvgv<sup>9</sup>RK <sup>9</sup>gweKvĭki BwZeĚ, mKj hĭMi mKj mgvR Rxeĭbi eY<sup>9</sup>vq mgvR weÁvb mg<sup>x</sup> | mgvR Rxeĭbi weI fba<sup>9</sup> K wbtq weÁvb mĕsZ Avĭj vPbv mgvR weÁvĭbi gj KivR | ZivB ej v hvq ivóteÁvb mvgv<sup>9</sup>RK weÁvĭbi GK<sup>9</sup>U kvLv |

mvgv<sup>9</sup>RK weÁvb wĭtmĭte ivóteÁvb gvbĭli ivR<sup>9</sup>wZK Kvh<sup>9</sup>g wbtq Avĭj vPbv Kĭi | mgvR weeZ<sup>9</sup>bi weĭkĭ ĭĭi ivóbvqK msMVĭbi DrcwĚ nĭqtQ | ivó<sup>9</sup>mgvĭRi AšMZ | ZivB ivóteÁvĭbi Avĭj vPbvq mgvR weÁvĭbi weĭkĭ cĭfve cwi j w<sup>9</sup>ĭZ nq | ivóteÁvb I mgvRweÁvb `jU wfb<sup>9</sup>welq nĭj I ivR<sup>9</sup>wZK I mvgv<sup>9</sup>RK weI qv<sup>9</sup> ci`úĭi i gĭa` w<sup>9</sup>ĭnZ iĭqtQ | ivó<sup>9</sup>weÁvb I mgvRweÁvĭbi Mfxi mĕúĭK<sup>9</sup> K<sup>9</sup>v Dĭj Ē-Kĭi Aa`vcK wMwsm etj b, ōhviv mgvRZĭĚj gj mĭ<sup>9</sup>ĭj v AvqĚ Kĭi w<sup>9</sup> Ziv` i ivóZĚj w<sup>9</sup>ĭv vb AĭbKuv wDUĭbi MwZ ZĭĚj Ávbkb` e<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>ĭK ĭR`wZ<sup>9</sup>Ē` v w<sup>9</sup>ĭv ĭ` I qvi gZB | ō

ivó<sup>9</sup>mgvĭRi AšMZ GK<sup>9</sup>U cĭZōvb gvĭ | ivóteÁvb I mgvR weÁvb GĭK Acti i mĕúĭK | GKRb Av`k<sup>9</sup> ivóteÁvbĭĭK thgb mgvR weÁvb<sup>x</sup> nĭZ nq, ĭZg<sup>9</sup>vb GKRb Av`k<sup>9</sup>mgvRweÁvbĭĭK ivóteÁvb<sup>x</sup> nĭZ nq | mgvR weÁvĭbi cW e`ZxZ ivóteÁvb Am<sup>9</sup>úY<sup>9</sup>\_vĭK | wMwsm ivóteÁvĭbi w<sup>9</sup>ĭKĭĭi i ivó<sup>9</sup>mĕĭŪ Avĭj vPbv i cĭe<sup>9</sup> mgvR weÁvĭbi gj mĭ<sup>9</sup>ĭj v AvqĚ Kivi cĭZ<sup>9</sup> `iZ; Avĭvc KĭiĭQb | ivóteÁvb ivtóí msMVb I Kvh<sup>9</sup>ej xi ōhviv mgvRweÁvbĭĭK Aj sKZ Kĭi | Avi mgvR weÁvb ivR<sup>9</sup>wZK cĭZōvb<sup>9</sup>ĭj vi DrcwĚ I weeZ<sup>9</sup>bi Z<sup>9</sup> `vb Kĭi ivóteÁvbĭĭK mg<sup>x</sup> Kĭi |

ivóteÁvb ivR<sup>9</sup>wZKfvĭte msMwZ mgvR I Kvh<sup>9</sup> i Avĭj vPbv Kĭi | mgvR weÁvb gvbexq weÁvb<sup>9</sup>ĭj vi gĭa` GK<sup>9</sup>U tg<sup>9</sup>ĭj K weÁvb | cwi evi, ĭMvóx, RwZ, ivó<sup>9</sup>, gvbeRwZi AvPvi e`envi i wZb<sup>9</sup>wZ cĭf<sup>9</sup>wZ weI elĭq Avĭj vPbv nq mgvR weÁvbĭ | mgvR weÁvb msMwZ AmsMwZ mKj mĕúŪvq wbtq Avĭj vPbv Kĭi | w<sup>9</sup>ĭš` ivóteÁvb i ay ivR<sup>9</sup>wZKfvĭte msMwZ mgvR I Kvh<sup>9</sup> i Avĭj vPbv Kĭi | ivóteÁvĭbi cĭvb weI qe`ĭ nj bvM<sup>9</sup> K Rxeĭbi AwaKvi I KZ<sup>9</sup> | w<sup>9</sup>ĭš` mgvRweÁvĭbi weI qe`ĭ Avĭj vPbv i i` nq mgvR Rxeĭbi ĭMvovcĚb ĭ<sup>9</sup>ĭK | G KviĭY mgvR weÁvĭbi Avĭj vPbv i ĭĭĭ AĭbK e`vcK I we`Z | Aa`vcK ĭMĭUj etj b, ō ōm<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>úĭZKkvĭj ivóĭPš<sup>9</sup>ĭ RMĭZ weĭkĭ Kĭi Avĭĭbi gZevĭ i ĭĭĭĭ th eĭj I e`vcK cwi eZ<sup>9</sup> NĭŪĭQ Zv mgvRweÁvĭbi wĭĭ<sup>9</sup>ĭZ cĭ<sup>9</sup>B mĕú<sup>9</sup>b<sup>9</sup>ntĭqĭ | ō

ivtóí Rĭb<sup>9</sup> eĭ cĭe<sup>9</sup>B mgvR Mĭto Dĭvĭq | gvbĭli Rb<sup>9</sup>, gZi, weevn I cwi evi mĕĭŪ th mg`-AvPvi I c<sup>9</sup>x<sup>9</sup>wZ cĭ<sup>9</sup>ĭj Z AvĭQ Zv ivó<sup>9</sup>KZ<sup>9</sup> m<sup>9</sup> nq w<sup>9</sup> | gvbĭli ivR<sup>9</sup>wZK ĭPZbv mĕú<sup>9</sup>b<sup>9</sup>enevi AĭbK AvĭMB mgvR MwZ nĭq<sup>9</sup>Qj | mgvR weÁvb ivóteÁvb Aĭc<sup>9</sup>ĭv cĭj vZb | mgvR weÁvb GK<sup>9</sup>U enr eUe<sup>9</sup>ĭ | Avi ivó<sup>9</sup>weÁvb ZivB enĚg kvLv | KvĭRB mgvR weÁvĭbi Zj bvq ivóteÁvĭbi cwi wa ĭĭi<sup>9</sup> I m<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>Z |

ivóteÁvb MĭelYv I Avĭj vPbvq AĭbK Dcv`vb mgvR weÁvb ĭ<sup>9</sup>ĭK msM<sup>9</sup>ĭ KiĭZ nq | Avgiv ivóteÁvb I mgvRZĭĚj gĭa` mĕúK<sup>9</sup>thfvĭteB ĭ`wL bv ĭKb mgvR I ivó<sup>9</sup> Aweĭ<sup>9</sup>Q` eĭĭb Ave<sup>x</sup> | mgvRweÁvbM<sup>9</sup>Y

ivóteÁvb m=†Ü A†bK Z\_` msMh K†i Gi fvÜvi cY©K†i†Qb| dtj Df†qi g†a` m=úK©AZ`š-Nwbó I e`vcK|

*mvi K\_v*

*mgvR Rxe†bi wefbaew`K ub†q weÁvbm=šZ Av†j vPbv mgvRZ†Éji gj KvR| ivóteÁvb mgvR weÁv†bi GKwU kvLv| ivóteÁvb gv††i i vR%bwZK Kvhr†j vc ub†q Av†j vPbv K†i |*

cv†VvÉi gj`vqb  
eú vbePbx c†ke  
mWVK DÉi vj Lp|

1| ivóteÁv†bi w††K†i i mgvRZ†Éji gj m†\_†jv AvqÉ Kivi Rb`†K\_†iZ†Av†ivc K†i†Qb?

- (K) Aa`vcK wMwsm;
- (L) Aa`vcK †M†Uj ;
- (M) Aa`vcK Mvb†† ;
- (M) Aa`vcK j w`†|

2| mgvRZ†Éji w††K†Z c†\_ ivó†PŠ†-I Av†b†bi cw†eZ††bi K\_v †K etj †Qb|

- (K) Aa`vcK wMwsm;
- (L) Aa`vcK Mvb†† ;
- (M) Aa`vcK †M†Uj ;
- (N) Dc†i i †KDB bb|

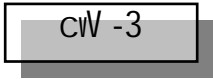
3| kb`vb c†Y Ki`bt-

- (K) ivó†q -----m†nse× Aa`qb†K ivóteÁvb etj ;
- (L) gv††i i-----we†k†Y KivB nj mgvR weÁv†bi we†qe` ;
- (M) ivó†mgv†Ri AšMš GKwU -----;
- (N) ivóteÁvb I mgvRweÁvb G†K Act†i i-----|

DÉi gvj v: 1. K, 2. M| 3| K, msMV†bi , L. Rxeb, M. c†Zóvb, N. m=ú†j K|

i Pbv†j K c†ke

1. ivóteÁvb I mgvRZ†Éji m=úK©Av†j vPbv Ki`b|



# ivóteÁvb I A\_ÖxwZ

Dtj k

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivóteÁvtbi mt½ A\_ÖxwZi mæúKAvtj vPbv Kitz cvi teb;
- ◆ ivóteÁvb I A\_ÖxwZi wKfvte GtK AcitK cfwieZ Kti Zv eVLv Kitz cvi teb|

AZxtZ ivóteÁvb I A\_ÖxwZtK GKB welq wntmte wetePbv Kiv nZ| cÖPxb MÖK `vkÖKMY GB kv` tK  
 cuj wJK`vj BtKvtbmg etj AwfwnZ KtitQb| Aón`k kZvãx chS-AtbK tj LK A\_ÖxwZtK GKwU c\_wK  
 welq etj MY` KitzZb bv| Zt`i gtZ A\_ÖxwZ ivóteÁvtbi GKwU Ask| wKš` eZÖvtb tKDB Avi  
 ivóteÁvb I A\_ÖxwZtK GKwU etj wetePbv Ktib bv| AvaybK A\_ÖxwZve`MY A\_ÖxwZtK GKwU `Zš;  
 weÁvb etj `vex Ktib| hw` I ivóteÁvb I A\_ÖxwZi gta` Nwbó mæúKve``gvb| MÖK `vkÖK Gwi óUti i  
 ÖThe politics" MŠUwi weiw Ask Rto AvtQ A\_ÖxwZi Avtj vPbv| A\_ÖxwZve` GvWwg w`š`\_i The  
 Wealth of Nations Ges Rb j tKi Ömi Kvti i wZxq PwšÖ MŠÖq ivóteÁvbZK A\_ÖxwZ Avtj vPbvq mgx|

## ivR%öwZK I A\_ÖwZK Dbqj ci`úi mæúKÖj

ivóteÁvb I A\_ÖxwZi gj j`n` nj GKwU DbZ I w`wZkxj ivóMvb| ivR%öwZK I A\_ÖwZK Dbqj  
 ci`úi mæúKÖj| Avi, Gg, gvKvBfvi ÖWeb of Government" Mš` ivóteÁvb I A\_ÖxwZi mæútKÖ  
 K\_v my` i fvte eVLv KtitQb| wZvb etj b mKj kvmb e`v`v Gi Abjfc mæúE e`vi ifc cwi MÖ Kti|  
 GKwUtK cwi eZÖ Kiti AciwU cwi ewZ nq| ga`hMxq BDtitvc mvgšZwšK mi Kvti i Dlv, Dbwesk  
 kZvãxtZ D`vi ÖwZK MYZtšj weKvk Ges wesk kZvãxtZ mgvRZwšK wšvavi vi cPvi I cÖvi A\_ÖwZK  
 e`vi B dj`tfc| gvKÖxq`kÖ Ges mgvRZwšK kvmb e`v`v A\_ÖwZK Av`tkÖ Dci wfwE Kti Mto  
 DtVtQj| HwZnwmmKfvteB ivóhtšj Dci A\_ÖwZK cfwie my`úófvte cwi j`wZ nq|

AvaybK ivó RbMtYi miv`Qv I mnthwMZvi Dci cÖZwöZ| RbMtYi mweR DbwZ mvaabi Rb` ivó  
 A\_ÖwZK KwvtgtK wöqšZ Kti| kvmKtkYx`iy`cÖkvmöK`vq`wqZi cvj b Kti bv| eis Drcv`b,  
 exUb, fvgms`vi, e`vsK, exgv, ewYR`Pwš` g`i cwi Kí bv BZ`w` A\_ÖwZK Kvhw` I mæúv`b Kti`\_vtK|  
 mi Kvti i mdj Zv I e`\_Zv A\_ÖwZK cwi Kí bv Ges evtRtUi Dci AtbKvstK wöfPÖkj| GÖvov wbePbx  
 dj vdj I ivR%öwZK`tj i A\_ÖwZK KgÖPxi wfwE tZ AtbKuv wbaÖvi Z nq`\_vtK| A\_ÖxwZ mgvtRi wfwE  
 my`p I mÖwZ Kitz mnvqZv Kti| G mKj`w`K wtk`Y Kti Avgiv ej tZ cwi ivóteÁvb I A\_ÖxwZ  
 ci`úi wöfPÖkj|

## ivóbxwZ I A\_ÖxwZ A½w½fvte RwöZ

Aa`vcK MvbÖ Dtj`Ktib th, mi Kvti i aib, Kvhw`j vc, A\_ÖwZK KgRvÜ Öviv cfwieZ nq| AvaybK  
 Kj`vy gj K ivóK bvbwea A\_ÖwZK KvthÖbtqwrZ`\_vtZ nq| A\_ÖwZK mgm`vi mgvavb Kitz wÖtq  
 ivó A\_ÖwZK cwi Kí bv wöqšY I cwi Pvj bv Kti`\_vtK| myZivs ivóbxwZ Ges A\_ÖxwZ A½w½fvte RwöZ|  
 GwU AZ`š`-mý`úó th, A\_ÖwZK e`v`v ivóiq e`v`v K Mfxi fvte cfwieZ Kti| t`tki kwš`-k;Ljv, ivtóf  
 `wqZi| mgw`x AtbKuv A\_ÖwZK DbwZi I AMwZi Dci wöfP Kti| Aciw`tk Drcv`b, exUb, e`eniv  
 I wöbqg e`v`v AvaybK hÖM ivó Öviv wbaÖvi Z nq| MYZwšK mgvtR eÖwea A\_ÖwZK mgm`v`Lv t`q,  
 hvi mgvavb ivó e`ZxZ tKvb e`w`wötkl ev cÖZövb Kitz cvti bv| AvšRÖZK ewYR` I Gi kZÖejx

ivóB wbaŋY Kti vřK| AvaybK ivtói mgm'vejx gj Z A\_šwZK| m'úwÉ e'e-vcbv, wki'e'e-v,  
RvZxqKiYbwZ, wki'bwZ, kigK gwij K m'úK, gy v'wZ cřwZ ivóq e'e-vi Dci wbfP Kti | Gfite  
weřkH Kij t` Lv hvq th, ivóteÁvb I A\_šwZi gta' wbeo m'úK'e` gvb |

*mviK\_v*

A\_šwZK e'e-v ivóq e'e-vřK Mfxi fite cřwZ Kti | ivóbwZ I A\_šwZ A'wZfite RwoZ /  
ivR'wZK I A\_šwZK Dbqb ci`úi m'úK'p |

cvřVwÉi gj`vqb  
mWK DÉi wj Lp |  
eú wbePbx cře

- 1 | A\_šwZřK c\_zK kv` ;wřmte MY` Kiv nZ bv-
- (K) mB` k kZvāx chš;
  - (L) řlvok kZvāx chš;
  - (M) Aóv` k kZvāx chš;
  - (N) Ebiesk kZvāx chš;

- 2 | **Wealth of Nations** cřwi tj LK řK?
- (K) Mvřř ;
  - (L) G'wWig w`š ;
  - (M) gvKř ;
  - (N) Gřřj m |

DÉi gvj v: 1.M, 2. L

i Pbvj K cře

- 1 | ivóteÁvb I A\_šwZi gta' wbeo m'úK'e` gvb — Dwřw Avřj vPbv Ki`b |



# ivóteÁvb I bñwZkv<sup>-</sup>;

Dfí k<sup>~</sup>

G cvñwU cto Avcñb —

◆ ivRbñwZ I bñwZkv<sup>-</sup> j m<sup>~</sup>ú,<sup>3</sup>Zv e<sup>-</sup>vL<sup>v</sup> Ki tZ cvi teb|

Aw<sup>~</sup> Kvj t<sup>-</sup>tKB mgvR, ivó<sup>~</sup>, mi Kvi I kvmb e<sup>-</sup>vi mvt<sup>-</sup> bñwZwe<sup>-</sup>vi GK Mfxi m<sup>~</sup>úR we<sup>-</sup>v<sup>g</sup>vb itqtQ| MñK, <sup>~</sup>vkñBKMY ivóteÁvtbi mvt<sup>-</sup> bñwZkv<sup>-</sup> i Nñbó m<sup>~</sup>úRKi K<sup>-</sup>v Dfj E<sup>-</sup>Kti tQb| <sup>~</sup>vkñBK tcñw Zvi MŠ<sup>~</sup> (The Republic' G Av<sup>~</sup> k<sup>~</sup>ñwE<sup>~</sup> wñmvte %bñwZKZvi cñZ we<sup>~</sup>tkl<sup>~</sup> „i“Zi Av<sup>~</sup>ivc Kti b Ges ivóteÁvtbi mvt<sup>-</sup> bñwZ kv<sup>-</sup> j GKñwU my<sup>~</sup> i wP<sup>~</sup>I Zfj atib| b<sup>~</sup>vq bñwZ nt<sup>~</sup>Q Dbz mgvR e<sup>-</sup>vi wñwE<sup>~</sup>| MñK <sup>~</sup>vkñBKMY ivótk GKñwU <sup>~</sup>bñwZ cñZóvb etj Dfj E<sup>-</sup>Kti tQb| Zñ<sup>~</sup> i g<sup>~</sup>tZ kvñK <sup>~</sup>bñwZ Pwi t<sup>~</sup>I AnñKvix ntj kvmb e<sup>-</sup>ve<sup>-</sup>v Kj <sup>~</sup>vYg<sup>~</sup>lx nq| bñwZkv<sup>-</sup> gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI b<sup>~</sup>vq Ab<sup>~</sup>vtqi g<sup>~</sup>ta<sup>~</sup> cv<sup>~</sup>R<sup>~</sup> wñY<sup>~</sup> Kti tZ mñvñ<sup>~</sup> Kti | ivó<sup>~</sup> Aw<sup>~</sup>Zi my<sup>~</sup> i Rxeb hvctbi Rb<sup>~</sup> (The state continues to exist for the sake of good life)| Gwi óUj <sup>~</sup>bñwZKZvi gvcñwU w<sup>~</sup> tQb ivó<sup>~</sup>q t<sup>-</sup>vl<sup>~</sup> b wePvi Kti tQb| Dfj E<sup>-</sup> th, ivó<sup>~</sup> weÁvb bñwñi tKi <sup>~</sup>wqZ<sup>-</sup>KZ<sup>~</sup> wñK Kti t<sup>-</sup>q| bñwZwe<sup>-</sup>v gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI wPŠ<sup>-</sup> I Kv<sup>~</sup>R emt cñKv<sup>~</sup>ki gvb<sup>~</sup> U wñwñY Kti t<sup>-</sup>q| ivó<sup>~</sup> KZ<sup>~</sup> cYxZ AvBb<sup>~</sup> j<sup>~</sup>vi <sup>~</sup>eaZv bñwZkv<sup>-</sup> j gvcñwU tZ wePvi Kiv nq| ivóteÁvb I bñwZkv<sup>-</sup>; Df<sup>~</sup>ti B Dfí k<sup>~</sup> gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI me<sup>~</sup>ñxb DbñZ I Kj <sup>~</sup>vY mñab|

HñZñvñK j W<sup>~</sup>A<sup>~</sup>v<sup>~</sup>b bñwZ kv<sup>-</sup> j „i“Zi Av<sup>~</sup>ivc Kti etj b , mi Kvi wñK Kti Q Zv t<sup>-</sup>Lvi tP<sup>~</sup>q eis mi Kv<sup>~</sup>ti i wñK Ki Yxq Zv ivóteÁvtbi „i“ZcY<sup>~</sup>ñel q nI qv DñPr (The great question for politics is to discover not what government prescribes but what they ought to prescribe)|

Av<sup>~</sup>g<sup>~</sup>v<sup>~</sup> i g<sup>~</sup>j<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup>eva, b<sup>~</sup>vq Ab<sup>~</sup>vq avi Yv g<sup>~</sup>j Z <sup>~</sup>bñwZKZvi gvcñwU tZ wePvi Kiv nh| bñwZi w<sup>~</sup> K w<sup>~</sup> tQ hv AñmZ Zv ivóteÁvtb weñw wñt<sup>~</sup>te MñY<sup>~</sup>tñvM<sup>~</sup> bq| Aa<sup>~</sup>v<sup>~</sup>cK AvBfi eñDb etj b <sup>~</sup>bñwZK ZÉ<sup>~</sup>K ev<sup>~</sup> w<sup>~</sup> tQ ivR%bñwZK ZÉ<sup>~</sup> Amvi | Avevi ivó<sup>~</sup> ZÉ<sup>~</sup> Qvov <sup>~</sup>bñwZK ZÉ<sup>~</sup> Am<sup>~</sup>úY<sup>~</sup> (Ethical theory is incomplete without political theory, political theory is idle without ethical theory" ZvB ej v nq ivó<sup>~</sup>bñwZ <sup>~</sup>úóZ bñwZ weÁvb| <sup>~</sup>bñwZK gvb<sup>~</sup> U<sup>~</sup>tK D<sup>~</sup>tc<sup>~</sup>ñv Kti tKvb ivó<sup>~</sup>B bñwñi tKi mñZ<sup>~</sup>Kvi Kj <sup>~</sup>vY mñab Kti tZ cv<sup>~</sup>ti bv| tcñw I Gwi óUj ivó<sup>~</sup>tk GKñwU DÉ<sup>~</sup>g Rxeb hvctbi m<sup>~</sup>te<sup>~</sup>E<sup>~</sup>g mñMv<sup>~</sup>b etj AvL<sup>~</sup>wqZ Kti tQb| ivó<sup>~</sup> g<sup>~</sup>j KvR nj m<sup>~</sup>ñvñi K<sup>~</sup> Zix Kiv| <sup>~</sup>bñwZK tPZv m<sup>~</sup>ñoi ga<sup>~</sup> w<sup>~</sup> tQ ivó<sup>~</sup> Av<sup>~</sup> k<sup>~</sup>ñwU Z gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI M<sup>~</sup>to Zj tZ m<sup>~</sup>ñg| <sup>~</sup>bñwZK gvb<sup>~</sup> U<sup>~</sup>tK D<sup>~</sup>tc<sup>~</sup>ñv Kti ivó<sup>~</sup> gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI mñZ<sup>~</sup>Kvi Kj <sup>~</sup>vY Kti tZ cv<sup>~</sup>ti bv| gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI cvi <sup>~</sup>úvi K eU<sup>~</sup>b I m<sup>~</sup>g<sup>~</sup>vñRKZv ivRbñwZ I bñwZkv<sup>-</sup> j K m<sup>~</sup>ú,<sup>3</sup> Kti tQ|

tKvb & KvRñwU b<sup>~</sup>vqmsMZ, tKvb KvRñwU Ab<sup>~</sup>vq, tKvbñwU MñYxq tKvbñwU eR<sup>~</sup>ñxq Zv bñwZkv<sup>-</sup>; Av<sup>~</sup>tj wPZ nq| tKvb <sup>~</sup>bñwZK Av<sup>~</sup> k<sup>~</sup>ñeRb <sup>~</sup>ñKZ ntj Zv ivó<sup>~</sup>q AvB<sup>~</sup>t b ifc j v<sup>~</sup>f Kti | Avevi tKvb AvBb <sup>~</sup>bñwZKZvi cwi cŠ<sup>~</sup> ev wecixZ agr<sup>~</sup>ñtj Zv ev<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup>e ifc j v<sup>~</sup>f Kti tZ cv<sup>~</sup>ti bv| wPŠ<sup>~</sup>we<sup>-</sup> d<sup>-</sup> h<sup>~</sup>v<sup>~</sup>h<sup>~</sup>\_B etj tQb ÓbñwZi w<sup>~</sup> K w<sup>~</sup> tQ hv Ab<sup>~</sup>vq Zv ivR%bñwZK w<sup>~</sup> K w<sup>~</sup> tQ b<sup>~</sup>vq ntZ cv<sup>~</sup>ti bv (What is morally wrong can never be politically right).)

Df<sup>~</sup>q kv<sup>-</sup> j wñZi Nñbó m<sup>~</sup>úK<sup>~</sup> vKv m<sup>~</sup>t<sup>~</sup>E<sup>~</sup>ñI we<sup>~</sup>l q e<sup>-</sup> i w<sup>~</sup> K w<sup>~</sup> tQ bñwZkv<sup>-</sup>; I ivóteÁvtbi g<sup>~</sup>ta<sup>~</sup> cv<sup>~</sup>R<sup>~</sup> we<sup>-</sup> gvb<sup>~</sup> | ivóteÁvb gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI ivR%bñwZK KvñR<sup>~</sup> jvc I ewñ<sup>~</sup> K AvPvi AvPi Y wñt<sup>~</sup>q Av<sup>~</sup>tj vPbv Kti | GñwU gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI Af<sup>~</sup>Š<sup>~</sup>ñxY KvñR<sup>~</sup> jvc I wPŠ<sup>~</sup>vavi vñbqš<sup>~</sup>Y Kti bv| bñwZkv<sup>-</sup> gvb<sup>~</sup>ñI <sup>~</sup>bñwZKZv Av<sup>~</sup>tj vPbv Kti Ges ewñ<sup>~</sup> K I Af<sup>~</sup>Š<sup>~</sup>ñxY AvPvi -AvPi Y wñbqš<sup>~</sup>Y Kti <sup>~</sup>v<sup>~</sup>tK| nem, j K , i<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup>kv cñy<sup>~</sup> wPŠ<sup>~</sup>we<sup>-</sup> t<sup>~</sup> i<sup>~</sup> k<sup>~</sup>ñ ivóteÁvb tK bñwZkv<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup>tK Av<sup>~</sup>j v<sup>~</sup> v Kti GKñwU c<sup>~</sup> K kv<sup>-</sup>; DbñZ Kti tQ| g<sup>~</sup>ñKqv<sup>~</sup> f<sup>~</sup> j x Zvi ivó<sup>~</sup> k<sup>~</sup>ñ <sup>~</sup>bñwZK Av<sup>~</sup> tK<sup>~</sup> cwi e<sup>~</sup>tZ<sup>~</sup>

mpeaver` Av`k@cPvi Kti b| wZwb ivRbxwZ t\_#K `bwZKZvtK wew`ObweKivi cQvm Pwvj tqwQtj b| Gfrte  
ivRbxwZ#K bwZkv`\_i t\_#K Avj v`v Kti `Zš;ghP vq wbtq Gtm g`wKqvtfj x AvaybK ivRbxwZi cfi vav  
wntmte L`wZ ARB Kti tQb| Zte `0Z bxwZi K\_v etj wZwb wKš`cKvišfi bxwZkv`\_j \_i`Z#K `#Kvi Kti  
wbtqQb| Dfq kv#`\_j gta` cv\_#` \_vKv mtEj| ivóteÁvb I bwZkv`\_i GK Awe#`Q` m#ú#K#Ave#|

*mvi K\_v*

*ivóteÁvb I bwZkv`\_j Dftqi B j #` nj gub#li me#xY DbwZ I Kj `vYmvab| `bwZK gub`É#K Dtc#v  
Kti tKvb ivóB bWwv#Ki mwZ`Kvi Kj `vY mvab Ki#Z cv#i bv| tKvb `bwZK Av`k#meRb`#KZ n#j Zv  
AvB#b ifc jvf Kti |*

cv#VwEi gj`vqb  
eú wbe#Pbx c#ke  
mwVK DEi wj Lb|

1| iv#ó# Av`Zi my` i Rxeb hvct#bi Rb`- GB e<sup>3</sup>e`wJ Kvi?

- (K) Gwi óU#j i ;
- (L) t#H#i ;
- (M) j w`\_i ;
- (N) j #Ki |

2| **Ethical theory is incomplete without political theory, political theory is idle without ethical theory**?- tK etj #Qb?

- (K) j W#G#b ;
- (L) g`vKvBfvi ;
- (M) Gwi óUj ;
- (N) AvBfi e#Db|

3| ivRbxwZ#Z `bwZK Av`#kP cw# etZ#mpeaver` Av`#kP cPvi Kti b-

- (K) j W#e#Db
- (L) Aa`vcK Mvb#
- (M) g`wKqvtfj x
- (N) i`#kv

5| **“The great question for politics is to discover not what government prescribes but what they ought to prescribe”** G D#wJ Kvi?

- (K) t#H#i ;
- (L) Gwi ÷Uj ;
- (M) j W#A`v#b ;
- (N) AvBfi e#Db|

DEi gj K: 1.K, 2.L, 3.M, 4.M,

iPbv#j c#ke

1. ivóteÁvb I bwZkv`\_j m#ú#K#Av#j vPbv Ki`b|

## ivóteÁvb | gtbweÁvb

Dí' k'

G cWU cto Avcb —

◆ ivóbmZi mvt\_ gtbweÁvtbi m'úK'e'vL'v Ki'Z cv'ib |

ivóteÁvtbi m½ gtbweÁvtbi Nibó m'úK'itq| AvaybK Kvj ivóteÁvbxiv gtbweÁvtbi weifbæ c×iZi mnvth' ivRbmZi RvUj mgm'vi mgvavb w'f'Ob| kZ eQi cte'cUjZ teRnU&Zvi Physics and Politics bigK M'S' gtbweÁvtbi mvt\_ ivóteÁvtbi m'úK'P K\_v D'j E-K'i'qOb| M'ngv l qv'vm Zvi Human Nature in Politics bigK M'S' ivóteÁvtbi m½ gtbweÁvtbi m'úK'P K\_v we'kl f'vte Avtj vPbv K'i'qOb| j vml t'qj Politics-who gets, what, when and how M'S' gtbweÁvbK c×iZ'Z ivóZ'Éj e'vL'v c'vb K'i ivóteÁvbx' i w'PŠ'i t'q'c' h'vi Z K'i'qOb| j W'e'fBm h\_vh\_ etj tOb, ivóteÁvtbi w'kKo i'q'q gtbweÁvtbi g'ta' (Political Science has its roots in psychology)| eZ'g'vK'v'j AtbK t'q'f' i'vó'w'ZK K'v'f'j x gtbweÁvtbi 'w'ó'K'v t\_ t'K we'k'Y K'iv hvq |

eZ'g'v we'k; MYZw'SK kvmb e'e'vq RbgZi f'v'g'v LpB Zvrch'UjZ | RbgZ MV'tb gtbweÁvtbi m'f' t'jv we'kl f'vte K'v'f'i | t'K'v t'f'ki kvmb e'e'v tm t'f'ki Rbm'vav'i'Yi Avkv AvK'v'v'vi m½ m'v'g'v'Am'c'Y'bv n'j Zv m'p'j etq Av'tb bv | G c'nt'½ Aa'vcK M'v'f'i i e'3'e' c'ibav'thvM' | w'Z'vb etj b kvmb e'e'vq Rbm'vav'i'Yi a'vb av'Yi h\_v'c'ó'Zj b NU'tj B mi K'vi R'v'c'q I 'v'v'x nq | mi K'v'i i g'ta' kv'm't'Zi g'v'v'eK av'Yv Ges 'bv'ZK we'k'v'mi c'ó'Zj b bv NU'tj mi K'vi 'xN'v'v'x I w'w'Z'k'xj n'Z cv'ti bv | g'v'f'i i Av'P'v i Av'P'i Y m'p'v's-mgm'v'q gtbweÁvb c×iZi c'ó'q'v'Rb m'p'j Zvi Øvi L'j w'f'q'q | Rv'Z'x'q'Zvi av'Yv, ivR'w'ZK `j, RbgZ, v'v'e'P'b BZ'w' w'el q' t'jv Av'teM Ab'f'v'Zi Øv'v we'kl f'vte c'f'v'eZ nq | iv'ó' Af'š'i we'ifbæ j -Dc`j I M'ó'ci g'ta' msN'i'g'tbweÁvtbi m'f' a'ti we'k'Y K'iv nq | h'v'v'ece- I tk'Yx 'f'P' AtbK mgm'v gtbweÁvtbi c'ó'Z'w'Z c't\_ mgvavb K'iv m'æ n'q'q | iv'ó' gj mgm'v n'j 'q'lg'Zvi Ø'Ø | g'v'f' t'K'b 'q'lg'Zv P'v'q? K'vi n'v'Z 'q'lg'Zv b''-n'j 'q'lg'Zvi m'v'K e'envi nte, 'q'lg'Zvi e'envi w'k'f'vte n'q'v D'v'p' we'ce-t'K'b nq? w'k'f'vte we'ce'K c'ó'Z'n'Z K'iv hvq BZ'w' w'el q' gtbweÁvtbi Av'tj v't'K ivóteÁvbxiv we'k'Y Ki'Z cv'ib |

GK\_v mZ' th, ivRbmZi t'K'ej v'v'e'v'x c'ñ'Z bq | g'v'f' h'v'3'ev`x I w'e'k'm'v'ú'bæ'v'v'e n'j I AtbK m'g'q we'ifbæ't'f'k' th MYAv't' v'j b msM'v'Z n'q' Zv we'k'Y Ki'j t'Lv hvq th, Zv f'v'e'v't'e't'Mi GK we'kl Av'f'e'w'3' g'v'f' | ivóteÁvbx' t'j e' etj b, Ø'g'v'be g'b't'K t'R't'b B ivó'f'K R'v'b't'Z n'teØ | ivó' b'v'M'v'v' K't' i g'b-g'v'v'v'v'v'K'v'f'K ivó'q' b'v'v'Z I K't'g'p' Ø'v'v c'f'v'eZ Ki'Z m'q'lg' R'v'g'f'v'xi w'U'j'v'v', BZ'v'j'xi g'f'v'v'v'j' b'x Rbm'vav'i'Yi K'g'R'v'Ú't'K w'k'f'vte w'b'q's'Y I D'Ø'x K't'i'U'j Ges m'g'v'R'Z'w'Š'K iv'ó'f' K'g'e's'v' w'k'f'vte w'b'q'w'š'Z n'q'q'q' Zv Gi c'k'Z D'v'ni'Y |

ivóteÁvtbi m½ gtbweÁvtbi M'f'xi m'úK'e'v'v'v'v'g'v' v'K'v m't'Éj ivóteÁvtbi Av'tj v'P'v'v' t'q'f'f' mem'g'q gtbweÁvb c×iZ c'ó'h'v'R' bq | gtbweÁvb g'v'v'v'v'K Ae'v' v'v'q Av'tj v'P'v'v'v'v' K'ti | Av'v'k'v'v'v'q Av'tj v'P'v'v'v'v' K'ti bv | g'v'f' i m'g'-i'v'R'w'ZK K'v'f'j v'c gtbweÁvtbi mnv'th' we'k'Y K'iv m'æ bq |

*mvi K\_v*

*ivóteÁvbriv gtbmeÁvtbi weifbæc×iZ cŕqM Kti ivRbmZi AtbK RiUj mgm`vi mgvaib w`ŕQb/  
gubŕli AvPvi AvPi Y msµvš-mgm`vq gtbmeÁvb c×iZi cŕqM mdj Zvi Ővi Lŕj w`ŕqŕQ| AvapbK Kvŕj  
ivóŕq Kvhv@jx gtbmeÁvtbi `wóŕKvb t\_ŕK m=úbæŕŕQ| wKŕvi gva`ŕg gubŕli gŕbi MwZŕK mwWK cŕ  
cwi Pwj Z Kiv m=è|*

cvŕVwEi gj`vqb

eú wbevPbx cŕkæ

mwWK DËi wj Lp|

1| kZ eŕi cŕeŕK gtbmeÁvtbi mŕ½ ivóteÁvtbi m=úŕKŕ K\_v Dŕj E-KŕiŕQb?

K. j`vmI ŕqj ;

L. I ŕqevi ;

M. ŕeRnU;

N. Mŕhvm I qvj vm|

2| **Politics: who gets, what, when and how** MŕšiuI tj LK ŕK ?

K. ŕcŕŕv;

L. j WŕeŕBm;

M. Mŕhvg I qvj vm;

N. j`vmI ŕqj |

3| **Political science has its roots in psychology**-G e<sup>3</sup>e`wU Kvi?

K. Gwi óUj ;

L. mŕµwUj;

M. j WŕeŕBm;

N. ŕeRnU|

4| Őgvbe gbŕK ŕRŕbB ivóŕK RvbŕZ nŕeŕŕ- K\_wU ŕK etj ŕQb?

K. Mwŕŕ ;

L. tj e;

M. i`ŕkr;

N. j`ml ŕqj |

DËi gvj v: 1(M), 2(N), 3(M) 4(L),

i Pbvj K cŕkæ

ivóteÁvtbi mwŕ\_ gtbmeÁvtbi m=úKŕAvŕj vPbv Ki`b|



## ivó<sup>a</sup>, mi Kvi I mgvR

gvb̄li c̄qvr̄tb Mto D̄iv̄t̄Q ivó<sup>a</sup>, mi Kvi I mgvR | gvbe mgv̄t̄Ri mēc̄v̄ ep̄Ēg ivR%̄w̄ZK c̄Z̄ōvb nj  
 ivó<sup>a</sup> | wēf̄b̄ēAe<sup>-v</sup> I cwīt̄ēki t̄c̄v̄t̄Z h̄t̄M h̄t̄M ivó<sup>a</sup> wēf̄b̄ēf̄v̄te Av̄l̄ c̄Kvk K̄t̄īt̄Q | c̄P̄xb M̄m̄ I t̄iv̄t̄g  
 b̄Mīt̄K t̄K<sup>></sup>̄<sup>a</sup> K̄t̄ī th ivó<sup>a</sup> M̄to D̄iv̄v̄Qj tm̄, t̄jv̄ b̄Mī ivó<sup>a</sup> b̄v̄t̄g cwīw̄P̄Z w̄Qj | GK mgq c̄t̄P̄<sup>o</sup> c̄P̄xb f̄vīZ,  
 P̄xb, w̄gki I c̄v̄im̄<sup>o</sup> mgv̄t̄R̄i D̄<sup>o</sup> n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj | cieZ̄x̄R̄v̄t̄j Av̄t̄j KR̄v̄Ūv̄t̄īi t̄b̄Z̄t̄Z̄; GK wēk̄vj mgv̄t̄R̄ī  
 t̄M̄v̄oc̄Ēb n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj hv̄ f̄vīZel̄<sup>o</sup>ch̄S̄<sup>-wē</sup>-Z̄ w̄Qj | t̄iv̄gv̄b mgv̄t̄R̄<sup>o</sup> wē-Z̄ w̄Qj mḡM̄ōmf̄<sup>o</sup> `ȳb̄qve<sup>o</sup>v̄cx | Aóv̄<sup>o</sup> k  
 I Db̄wes̄k kZ̄v̄x̄t̄Z m̄w̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj wēīUk, dīvm̄x I Z̄w̄K<sup>o</sup>mḡt̄R̄ī | Avēvi Db̄wes̄k kZ̄v̄x̄t̄Z R̄v̄Z̄x̄qZ̄vi  
 w̄f̄w̄Ēt̄Z D̄<sup>o</sup>e N̄t̄U R̄v̄Z̄x̄q iv̄t̄ōf̄ | Gf̄v̄te B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄t̄mī μ̄ḡwēeZ̄f̄bī av̄iv̄q ivó<sup>a</sup>, mi Kvi I mgv̄t̄Rī cwīeZ̄b̄  
 n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | ivó<sup>a</sup>, mi Kvi I mgvR ci<sup>-</sup>ú̄i m̄=ú̄K̄h̄j̄<sup>o</sup> | mgvR t̄<sup>-</sup>t̄K Drc̄w̄Ē n̄t̄q̄t̄Q ivó<sup>a</sup> e<sup>-</sup>vī | GwīōUj ivó<sup>a</sup> K  
 t̄k̄ō gv̄b̄wēK ms̄M̄Vb̄ et̄j D̄t̄j <sup>-</sup>K̄t̄īt̄Qb̄ | b̄v̄M̄wīt̄Kī cwīc̄Y<sup>o</sup>wēKvk N̄t̄U iv̄t̄ōf̄ ḡt̄a<sup>o</sup> | Z̄tē mīKvī Ōv̄ov̄  
 iv̄t̄ōf̄ Aw̄<sup>-</sup>Z̄j K̄í̄bv̄ Kiv̄ hv̄q̄ bv̄ | e<sup>-</sup>Z̄t̄ ivó<sup>a</sup>, mi Kvi I mgvR I t̄Z̄v̄t̄c̄t̄Z̄v̄f̄v̄te R̄w̄oZ̄ | ivó<sup>a</sup>, mi Kvi I  
 mgv̄t̄Rī B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄m̄ e<sup>-</sup>Z̄ cwīeZ̄f̄bī B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄m̄ |

- G B̄D̄īb̄t̄Ūī c̄v̄<sup>o</sup>, t̄jv̄ n̄t̄<sup>o</sup>Q̄:  
 c̄v̄ - 1 ivó<sup>a</sup>  
 ◆ c̄v̄ - 2 mgvR I ivó<sup>a</sup>  
 ◆ c̄v̄ - 3 ivó<sup>a</sup> I mi Kvi  
 ◆ c̄v̄ - 4 K̄j̄<sup>o</sup>v̄Ȳḡj̄ K̄ ivó<sup>a</sup>

Dtí k`

G cvWUJ cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivtóí msÁv w` tZ cvi tēb;
- ◆ ivtóí Dcv` vb mst` tēc Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi tēb |

ivtóí msÁv

ivóteÁvtbi gj cvZcv` velq nt`Q ivóí wewfbetj LK I wPšwe` wewfbetvte ivtóí msÁv c0 vb KtítQb | ivóteÁvbx Gwi ÷Uj ivtóí msÁv w` tZ wMtq etj b, ōcwi cY`I wbfP Rieb MVtbi Dtítk` KuZcq cwi evi I Mōtgi mgštq MmVZ msMVbB ivóí ō cōPxb wPšwe` t`i ivómsμvš-Avtj vPbv gj Z Av` k` wfw<sup>3</sup>K I bMi ivó tKw` K | DtíW DBj mēbi gtZ ōtKvb wv` ō f,-LtŪ AvBtbi kvmb cōZōvi Rb` msMmVZ RbmgwóK ivó etj | ō ivó mēútK`mý úo avi Yv jvf Kiv hvq Aa`vcK Mvbēti cō E msÁv t` tK | Zvi gtZ ō ivó ntj v Kg ev tekx Ggb GKwU RbmgvR hviv GKwU wv` ō f,-LtŪ wvqfvte emevm Kti, evBtīi wvqšy t` tK hy<sup>3</sup> Ges hv` i GKwU mmsMmVZ mi Kvi AvtQ hvi cōZ AwaKvsk AwaevmxB mvari YZ AvbMZ` tcvLY Kti | ivó wēÁvbx n`vi i jw` etj b ō ivó GKwU t` fšMmij K mgvR hv kvk- kvmtZi gta` wēf<sup>3</sup> Ges mKj ms`vi Dci w` xq KZŽ; wē Kti | ō eywvij i gtZ tKvb wv` ō f,-LtŪ ivR`wvZKfvte msMmVZ RbmgvRB ivóí

mēútZ gwK` ivóteÁvbx Avj gŪ I tKvj g`vb Zt` i ō Politics of Developing Areas' Mš` ōi vóō kãwU cwi etZ` ō ivR`wvZK e` e` vŵ K\_wU e` envi KtítQb | Zv` i gtZ ivR`wvZK e` e` v ntj v mgvRi `ea k;Lj v i tKvix ev cwi eZ` AvbqbKvix e` e` v | (The political system is the legitimate order maintaining or transforming system in the society) .

Dctiv<sup>3</sup> msÁv wētk` Kti Avgiv etZ cwi ivó` nj Ggb GKwU ivR`wvZK msMVb hvi wv` ō f,-LŪ, msMmVZ mi Kvi , Rbmgwó Ges mve`fšg tlgZv i tqtQ |

ivtóí Dcv` vb

ivtóí msÁv wbtq ivóteÁvbx t` i gta` wfbzv` vKtj I, ivtóí PviwU tgšuj K Dcv` vtbi e` vcvti mevB GKgZ | Aa`vcK Mvbēti msÁv wētk` Kti Avgiv PviwU Dcv` vb j` Kwī h\_v:-

- Rbmgwó;
- wv` ō f,-LŪ;
- mi Kvi ;
- mve`fšgZ; |

Rbmgwó

ivtóí Ab`Zg cāvb Dcv` vb nj Rbmgwó | Rbmgwó Ōvov ivó tK Kí bv Kiv hvq bv | tKvb f,-LtŪ GKwU Rbmgwó wvqfvte emevm Ktīj B tKej ivó` MmVZ ntZ cvti | ivtóí Rbmgwó Ggb nI qv DmPZ hvZ ivó tK Kivēg cwi Pvj bvq Rbkw<sup>3</sup>i Afve bv NtU | cōPxb MōK ivó Pšwe` MY gtb KtīZb th` f` RbmsL`v mkvmtbi ct` Acwi nvh` AvaybK wēÁvtbi htm ctiv` MYZš; tlgZvi wētk` Kiy, thwvthwM gva` tgi AfZce` Dbvzi dtj enr RbmsL`v mkvmtbi ct\_ Ašivq bvI ntZ cvti etj AtbtK gtb Ktīb | Zte GKwU ivtóí RbmsL`v tm ivtóí mēút` i m½ m½ wZcY` nI qv Kvg` | wv` K Gwi ōU tji gtZ ō ivtóí RbmsL`v GZ Kg nte bv hvZ ivó tK KvR tj vtKi Afve NtU, Avevi ZZ tekx nte bv hvZ ivó Zv` i fi YtcvLY KtīZ AcviM nq | GKwU t` tki mēyb I tMšie wbfP Kti tm ivtóí bvMmī tKi wkv` I Pwi tīi Dci , RbmsL`vi ev AvqZtbi Dci bq |

GmGmGBPGj

wbw` 0 f-LÜ

wbw` 0 f-LÜ Qrov tKvb ivó<sup>a</sup>MWZ ntZ cvti bv| Rbmgwó thgb ivtóí Rb` Acwi nvh<sup>o</sup>Zgwb wbw` 0 f-LÜ  
ivtóí „i“ZcY<sup>o</sup>Dcv`vb | f-LÜ ej tZ i`agvĭ `j fvMtK ešvq bv| ivtóí Af`š+i b`-b`x, ivtóí  
mıgvbvq cēvinZ AvšR<sup>o</sup>ZKfvte `xKZ mvMi -gnvmti i Rj mıgv Ges Dci `AvKvk mıgv<sup>t</sup>K ešvq| ivtóí  
AvqZb eo ntZ cvti | Avevi tQvUl ntZ cvti | ivtóí f-LÜ ALÜ ntZ cvti Avevi LwÜZ ntZ cvti |  
GgbıK KZK<sup>o</sup>tjv 0xtci mgwó ntZ cvti | thgb Bt<sup>o</sup>v<sup>t</sup>bıKqv KZK<sup>o</sup>tjv wev`Qb<sup>o</sup>0xc wbtq MıWZ, Avevi  
gvıK<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup>š ivtóí Avj<sup>o</sup>v`v I nvl qvB A½ivR` gj f-LÜ t<sup>o</sup>tK wev`Qb<sup>o</sup> `vk<sup>o</sup>K i`tkv AwfgZ e`<sup>o</sup>3 Kti b  
th, enr ivó<sup>a</sup>cwi Pvj bv Kiv AmıeavRbK| wZvb etj b 0ivtóí AvqZb hZ 0j<sup>o</sup> nte tm ivó<sup>a</sup>ZZ k<sup>o</sup>3 m<sup>o</sup>ıb<sup>o</sup>  
nte| gj Zt ivtóí k<sup>o</sup>3 w<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup> Kti wevfb<sup>o</sup>Dcv`v<sup>t</sup>bi Dci |

mi Kvi

ivtóí Ab`Zg Dcv`vb nj mi Kvi | mi Kvi ej tZ tmB mıMıWZ msMVb<sup>t</sup>K ešvq hviv AvBb c<sup>o</sup>qY, kvmb I  
wePvi wevMıx Kv<sup>t</sup>Ri mv<sup>t</sup>\_msıK<sup>o</sup> | mi Kvi ivó<sup>a</sup>cwi Pvj bvi `wqZi M<sup>o</sup>Y Kti Ges AvBb k;Lj v i 0lv Kti |  
mi Kvi kvmbZtšj gva`tg enr RbtMv<sup>o</sup>x<sup>t</sup>K w<sup>o</sup>qšY Kti | mi Kvi ivtóí B`Qv<sup>t</sup>K Kv<sup>t</sup>h<sup>o</sup>cwi YZ Kti \_v<sup>t</sup>K |  
Avı<sup>o</sup>K MYZw<sup>o</sup>šK e`e`vq mi Kvi nt`Q RbM<sup>t</sup>Yi c<sup>o</sup>ıZıbva | mi Kvi i gva`tg RbM<sup>t</sup>Yi B`Qv I ivtóí  
Kv<sup>t</sup>h<sup>o</sup>ej x m<sup>o</sup>ıv<sup>o</sup> Z nq | mi Kvi ivtóí Pwj Kv k<sup>o</sup>3 | mi Kvi A`vqx | MYZw<sup>o</sup>šK e`e`vq RbMY mi Kvi  
cwi eZ<sup>o</sup>bi AvıKvi iv<sup>t</sup>L |

mve<sup>o</sup>fšgZi

ivtóí me<sup>o</sup>c<sup>o</sup>lv „i“ZcY<sup>o</sup>I gj`evb Dcv`vb nj mve<sup>o</sup>fšgZi | ivtóí Pig I mte<sup>o</sup>P 0lgZıv ntjv  
mve<sup>o</sup>fšgZi | mve<sup>o</sup>fšgZi Kvi tYB GKıW RbmgvR ivtó<sup>a</sup>cwi YZ nq | mve<sup>o</sup>fšg 0lgZıv etj ivó<sup>a</sup>Gi Aaxb`-  
mKj e`<sup>o</sup>3 I c<sup>o</sup>ıZıv<sup>t</sup>bi Dci Av<sup>t</sup> k w<sup>o</sup>t` R c<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> KıtZ cvti | mve<sup>o</sup>fšg 0lgZıv `ıW w K Av<sup>t</sup>Q Af`š+iY  
I ewn`K | Af`š+iY mve<sup>o</sup>fšgZi etj ivó<sup>a</sup>mg`-RbtMv<sup>o</sup>x I mstNi AvbM<sup>o</sup>Z` jvf Kti | ewn`K  
mv<sup>o</sup>fšgZi etj ivó<sup>a</sup>Ab` ivtóí tNvIYv I w<sup>o</sup>qšY t<sup>o</sup>tK gj<sup>o</sup> | mve<sup>o</sup>fšg 0lgZıv Afıte ivó<sup>a</sup>Rbc`,  
Dcıb<sup>o</sup>tek ev Aaxb ivó<sup>a</sup>etj MY` nte | 1947 mv<sup>t</sup>j i c<sup>o</sup>te<sup>o</sup>fvi Ze<sup>t</sup>I P Ae`v Gi Kgb wQj | 1971 mv<sup>t</sup>j  
mve<sup>o</sup>fšg 0lgZıv AR<sup>o</sup> Kti evsj v<sup>t</sup> k mve<sup>o</sup>fšg ivó<sup>a</sup>w<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>te `xKıZ tctqtQ |

mvi K\_v

tKvb wbw` 0 f-LÜ ivR<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>ZKfvte msMıWZ Rbmgwó wbtqB MıWZ nq ivó<sup>a</sup> | Zte tm mv<sup>t</sup>\_mi Kvi I mve<sup>o</sup>fšg  
0lgZıv ivó<sup>a</sup>K cYZv t`q |

cvfVvEi gj`vqb  
eû wbePbx cKæ  
mW/K DËi wj Lp|

1 | i vó'mæúfK@m̄y úó avi Yv w` tqtQb tK?

K | Gwi ÷ Uj ;

L | MvYf̄ ;

M | tçHv ;

N | j w`ç|

2 | ūtKvb wv` θ f;L†Ü i vR%bwZKfvte msMwZ RbmgyRB i vóŭ—msÁwU tK w` tqtQb?

K. n'vi Ū j w`ç ;

L. Mvb̄f̄ ;

M. eyHmj ;

N. Dnj mb|

3 | i vtóŕ me†Ptq ſi "ZçY©Dcv` vb tKvbwU?

K. Rbmgyw̄ ;

L. f;LÜ ;

M. mi Kvi ;

N. v̄eP̄f̄šgZ;|

DËi gvj v: 1 (L), 2 (M), 3 (N) |

msw̄f̄β DËi gj`K cKæ

1 | i vtóŕ msÁv w` b|

2 | i vtóŕ Dcv` vb ſtj v wK ?

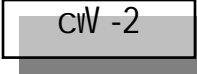
3 | i vR%bwZK e'e`v Kv†K etj ?

4 | mveP̄f̄šgZ;ej †Z wK ešvq ?

i Pbv̄gj`K cKæ

1. i vtóŕ Dcv` vb ſtj v Av†j vPbv Ki "b|





## mgvR I ivó<sup>a</sup>

Dġġ k"

G cvWUJ cto AvCvb —

- ◆ mgvR m<sup>u</sup>úġK<sup>o</sup>Avġj vPbv KiġZ cviġeb;
- ◆ mgvR I ivó<sup>a</sup> cv<sub>R</sub> wBYġ KiġZ cviġeb |

mgvR

ivó<sup>a</sup> I mgvR `yU wfbøġ<sup>o</sup> msMVb | gvbġġi cvi`úi K m<sup>u</sup>úġK<sup>o</sup> wfuĒġZ th ms`vi mġo nq ZvB mgvR | g`vKvBfvi etj b ŪSociety is the whole system of social relationship." mgvR nġ<sup>o</sup> tMvUv mvgwRK m<sup>u</sup>úġK<sup>o</sup> e`e`v | thLvġbB gvbġ | ci`úi t`<sup>a</sup>Qvq GKwġ Z nġqġQ tmLvġbB mgvR Mto DġvġQ | GWgŪ Zvi cġm<sup>x</sup> MġS, Reflection of the Revolution in France-G Dġġ KġiġQb th mgvR GKwU msNe<sup>x</sup> cġZövb | wMwstmi ġġZ,0 mgvR ejġZ Ggb GK msNe<sup>x</sup> RbmgwġK eġvq hvi<sup>v</sup> tKvb mva<sup>v</sup>Y Dġġ k" mvaġbi Rb` wġġ Z nġqġQ | mgvR mKj msN I cġZövbġK Ašf<sup>o</sup> Kġi | ivó<sup>a</sup> mgvġRi GK cġvb msMVb |

mgvR I ivó<sup>a</sup> ġġa` cv<sub>R</sub>"

ivó<sup>a</sup> I mgvġRi ġġa` e`vcK cv<sub>R</sub>" w`gvb | cġPxb MġK wPšw`MY AġġKB ivó<sup>a</sup> I mgvġġK GK Kġi t`ġLġQb | ivó<sup>a</sup> Avbx GwġóUj Ges tġġv ivó<sup>a</sup> I mgvġRi ġġa` tKvb cv<sub>R</sub>" Kġib wġ | ivó<sup>a</sup> I mgvġġK GK Kġi t`Lvi A<sub>o</sub> mvgwRK wġtq ivó<sup>a</sup> n`ġġc` ġKvi Kiv | AvajbK ivó<sup>a</sup> AvbMY ivó<sup>a</sup> I mgvġRi ġġa` cv<sub>R</sub>" wBYġ KġiġQb wġġġcfvġe:-

- mgvġRi cvi<sup>o</sup> wa ivó<sup>a</sup> Aġc<sup>o</sup> v enĒi | mgvR t<sub>ġ</sub>KB ivó<sup>a</sup> DrwĒ | D`vniY t<sup>o</sup>ġc ej v hvq mgvġġK gvZv ejġġ ivó<sup>a</sup> K mšw wntmġe AvL`wqZ Kiv hvq | ivó<sup>a</sup> nġġv mgvġRi Af`šġi ivR<sup>o</sup> wZK msMVb | mgvġRi msNe<sup>x</sup> Rbmgwġ ivR<sup>o</sup> wZKfvġe msMwZ nġq ivó<sup>a</sup> MVb Kġi |
- mgvR gvbġġi t`ZtġZ<sup>o</sup> Kvgbvi dmj | mgvR e`e`v Ggb KZK<sub>ġ</sub> tġġv m<sup>o</sup>ġġi Dci cġZövb hv KLbl kvmbZġšġ Aaxb bq | ivó<sup>a</sup> Aġc<sup>o</sup> v mgvġRi Dġġ k" e`vcK I w`Z | mgvġRi eŪea KvġRi ġġa` ivó<sup>a</sup> i ayivR<sup>o</sup> wZK Kivh<sup>o</sup> m<sup>u</sup>úġKġi wKš' mgvR eŪmsL`K KvġRi msġgkY | mgvġR ivR<sup>o</sup> wZK, A<sub>o</sub> wZK, mvs<sup>o</sup> wZK, agġġ eŪea KvR m<sup>u</sup>úġ<sup>o</sup> Z nq |
- ivó<sup>a</sup> tġšġMwġ K mxgvbi ġġa` Aw`Z | wKš' mgvġRi mġbw` ħ tKvb mxgv tbB | mgvġRi mġ<sub>ġ</sub> fLġġi tKvb m<sup>u</sup>úġ<sup>o</sup> tbB | mgvR tQvU ev eo nġZ cviġ | GgbwK wġġ<sup>o</sup> vġx nġZ cviġ | thgb wLövb mgvR ,ġġwġġ g mgvR, teš<sup>o</sup> mgvR, tiW<sub>ġ</sub> m<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> BZ`w` |
- ivó<sup>a</sup> mve<sup>o</sup> fšġ ġġgZvi Awakvix, wKš' mgvġRi mve<sup>o</sup> fšġ ġġgZv tbB | mgvR cġġġ Z cġ<sub>v</sub>, i<sub>w</sub>z-b<sub>w</sub>z Ōviv gvbġġi AvPiY I KvġġK wġqš<sub>ġ</sub> Kġi | mgvR kw<sup>o</sup> cġq<sub>w</sub> M KiġZ cviġ bv | tKvb e`w<sup>o</sup> ev cġZövb ivó<sup>a</sup> AvBb Agvb` Kġġġ wġae<sup>o</sup> AvBb I KZġġġ Ōviv ivó<sup>a</sup> AvBb I Av`k<sup>o</sup>ġ-NbKvixi wġi`<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup> kw<sup>o</sup> cġq<sub>w</sub> M KiġZ cviġ | GgbwK<sub>ġ</sub> i`Zi Acivġai Rb` ġZi` Ū cġvb KiġZ cviġ |
- mKġġKB ivó<sup>a</sup> m`m` nġZ nq | ivó<sup>a</sup> m`m` c` eva`ZvgġK, wKš' mgvġRi m`m`c` t`<sup>o</sup>Qvaxb | tKD tKvb mgvġRi mf` nġZ cviġ Avevi bv | nġZ cviġ | Avevi tKD GKwaK mgvġRi mf` nġZ cviġ | GLvġb ivó<sup>a</sup> mxgv<sup>o</sup> Zv iġqġQ | ivó<sup>a</sup> Abġw<sub>Z</sub> e`Zix tKD ivó<sup>a</sup> evBġi thġZ cviġ bv | wġġkl e`w<sub>Z</sub>ġg Qvov GKB mġ<sub>ġ</sub> tKvb bvMwi K GKwaK ivó<sup>a</sup> m`m`c` MġY KiġZ cviġ bv |

mvgwRK Ae`vi cwiZġbi mġ<sub>ġ</sub> ivó<sup>a</sup> Kvh<sup>o</sup>ġġġ msKwPZ I cġwvi Z nq | ZrKijxb mvgwRK Ae`vi AvġġġK ġa`h<sup>o</sup> M mvgšZwšK e`e`vq ivó<sup>a</sup> G tġġġ mvgwRK cġZövb cwiYZ nġqġQj | Avevi mvgwRK

c0qvRtbB MYZwšK mgvRe`e`vq cwi eZ0 mWPZ ntqtQ | MYZwšK e`e`vq e`w3 `vaxZv `fKZ ntqtQ  
Ges KgffT c0hwi Z ntqtQ |

*mvi K\_v*

*gymbtli cvi`úwi K m=útkP wfiÉtZ th ms`vi mjo nq ZvB mgvR | ivó<sup>a</sup> nj mgvtRi Af`šti ivR%0wZK  
msMVb | mgvtRi cwi wa ivó<sup>a</sup> Atc`vq epÉi | mgvR t`\_tKB DrcwÉ ntqtQ ivtó<sup>1</sup> |*

cvtVÉi gj`vqb  
eú wbePbx c0kæ  
mWK DÉi vj Lp |

1 | mgvR GKwU Pw<sup>3</sup> ex c0Z0vb- msÁwU tK c0 vb Kti tQb?

- (K) wWwsm;
- (L) g`vKvBfvi ;
- (M) GWgU;
- (N) evKff |

2 | tchv Ges Gwi ÷Uj wKtmi gta` cv`R` Ktib wb?

- (K) ivó<sup>a</sup> I cwi evti i gta`;
- (L) cwi evi I mgvtRi gta`;
- (M) mgvR I m=ú0vtqi gta`;
- (N) ivó<sup>a</sup> I mgvtRi gta` |

3 | ivR%0wZK fte msMWZ ntq wK MVb Kiv hvq?

- (K) mgvR;
- (L) ivó<sup>a</sup>;
- (M) mi Kvi ;
- (N) m=ú0 vq |

4 | "Society is the whole system of social relationship"-G Dw<sup>3</sup> wU Kvi ?

- (K) Gwi ÷Uj ;
- (L) i`tkv;
- (M) MvYff ;
- (N) g`vKvBfvi |

5 | mvePfsG`vq Zvi Awakvi x -

- (K) mi Kvi ;
- (L) mgvR;
- (M) e`w3 ;
- (N) ivó<sup>a</sup> |

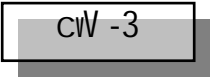
DÉi gj v: 1.M,2. N, 3. L, 4, L, 5. L |

mswffB DÉi gj K c0kæ

1 | mgvtRi msÁv w`b |

iPbv gj K c0kæ

1 | mgvR I ivtó<sup>1</sup> cv`R` wbYq Ki`b |



# ivó<sup>a</sup> I mi Kvi

Dǎǎ k

G cvWU cto Avcvb —

◆ ivó<sup>a</sup> I mi Kvti i gta<sup>o</sup> cv<sup>o</sup> R<sup>o</sup> wbyq Ki tZ cvi teb|

ivó<sup>a</sup> GKwU ivR%awZKfvte msMwZ ms<sup>o</sup> v| ivó<sup>a</sup> kvwZ nq GKwU <sup>o</sup>ea mi Kvi 0viv| mi Kvi e<sup>o</sup> ZxZ ivtó<sup>o</sup> Aw<sup>o</sup> - Zj Kí bv Kiv hvq bv| ivó<sup>a</sup> I mi Kvi tK A tK mgq GKB A t<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> envi Kiv nq| Bstí R <sup>o</sup> vk0K ne0n ivó<sup>a</sup> I mi Kvti i gta<sup>o</sup> cv<sup>o</sup> R<sup>o</sup> Kivi c0qvRbxqZv Dcj w x Ktib w b| cvtYi mg0U PZi R j 0 ej tZb, 0Aw0B iv00| Bsj<sup>o</sup> vt0i = qvU<sup>o</sup> ivRviv Abjfc avi Yv tcvY Ki tZb| wKŠ<sup>o</sup> ev<sup>o</sup> te ivó<sup>a</sup> I mi Kvti i gta<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> vcK cv<sup>o</sup> R<sup>o</sup> we<sup>o</sup> gvb, h<sup>o</sup> v:

- Rbm0w, f, LÜ, mi Kvi I mve<sup>o</sup> fšg 0lgZv-GB PivU <sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> ZcY<sup>o</sup> Dcv<sup>o</sup> vb wbtq ivó<sup>a</sup> MwZ| mi Kvi ivtó<sup>o</sup> Ab<sup>o</sup> Zg Dcv<sup>o</sup> vb| mi Kvi GKwU c0Z0vb hvi gva<sup>o</sup> tg ivtó<sup>o</sup> B<sup>o</sup> Qv c0KwKZ I KvhKi nq| Aa<sup>o</sup> vcK Mvb0 ivó<sup>a</sup> I mi Kvti i cv<sup>o</sup> R<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup> y<sup>o</sup> úó Kivi Rb<sup>o</sup> iv0tK Rxe t<sup>o</sup> tni m t½ Zj bv Kti tQb| ivó<sup>a</sup> hw<sup>o</sup> Rxe t<sup>o</sup> n nq Zte mi Kvi ivtó<sup>o</sup> gw<sup>o</sup> 0<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> fc|
- ivó<sup>a</sup> mi Kvi A t<sup>o</sup> c 0lv e<sup>o</sup> vcK| ivó<sup>a</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> ki mg<sup>o</sup> -Rbmvavi tYi mgštq MwZ nq| wKŠ<sup>o</sup> mi Kvi g<sup>o</sup> y0tgq gvb t<sup>o</sup> i mgštq MwZ GKwU ms<sup>o</sup> v|
- ivó<sup>a</sup> GKwU wegZ<sup>o</sup> ZEMZ avi Yv| iv0tK Abjveb Ki tZ nq| mi Kvi GKwU ev<sup>o</sup> e c0Z0vb| Rbm0w0i th 0li<sup>o</sup> Ask wbtq mi Kvi MwZ nq Zvt<sup>o</sup> i tK Rvrv I t<sup>o</sup> Lv hvq| mi Kvi ivtó<sup>o</sup> c 0 t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K weifb0e Kvh00v<sup>o</sup> b Kti| mi Kvti i gva<sup>o</sup> tg ivtó<sup>o</sup> B<sup>o</sup> Qv c0KwKZ I ev<sup>o</sup> ew0qZ nq| mi Kvi bv<sup>o</sup> vK t<sup>o</sup> j ivtó<sup>o</sup> tKvb KvRB m<sup>o</sup> y<sup>o</sup> fvt0e Kiv m<sup>o</sup> e bq| iv0tK hw<sup>o</sup> GKwU RvrvR i<sup>o</sup> fc MY<sup>o</sup> Kiv nq Zte mi Kvi iv0t<sup>o</sup> fcx Rvrv t<sup>o</sup> Ri bweK gv<sup>o</sup> l| mi Kvi cv<sup>o</sup> i eZ0Kxj | <sup>o</sup>ea Dcv t<sup>o</sup> q ev wec t<sup>o</sup> ei gva<sup>o</sup> tg mi Kvi cv<sup>o</sup> i eZ0 ntj I ivtó<sup>o</sup> tKvb cv<sup>o</sup> i eZ0 nq bv| ivó<sup>a</sup> GKwU wPi šb wPi<sup>o</sup> vqx c0Z0vb| h<sup>o</sup> M h<sup>o</sup> M mi Kvi Av t<sup>o</sup> m mi Kvi hvq| wKŠ<sup>o</sup> ivtó<sup>o</sup> Aw<sup>o</sup> -Zj we t<sup>o</sup> j vc nq bv| GK<sup>o</sup> v mZ<sup>o</sup> th h<sup>o</sup> x ev c0KwZK Kvi tY ivtó<sup>o</sup> cv<sup>o</sup> i eZ0 ev wej wB NU tZ cv t<sup>o</sup> | Zte I Uv GKUv e<sup>o</sup> wZ m<sup>o</sup> g|
- ivó<sup>a</sup> mve<sup>o</sup> fšg 0lgZvi AwaKvi x, wKŠ<sup>o</sup> mi Kvti i tKvb mve<sup>o</sup> fšg 0lgZv tbB| ivó<sup>a</sup> mve<sup>o</sup> fšg ivR%awZK c0Z0vb| ivtó<sup>o</sup> GB mve<sup>o</sup> fšg 0lgZv mi Kvti gva<sup>o</sup> tg c0qvM ntq<sup>o</sup> v tK| ivó<sup>a</sup> mve<sup>o</sup> fšg 0lgZvi gva<sup>o</sup> tg Zvi Aw<sup>o</sup> -Zj wUwK t<sup>o</sup> q iv tL|
- ivó<sup>a</sup> mKj AvBbMZ AwaKvti i Drm, mi Kvi Zvi i 0K gv<sup>o</sup> l| ivtó<sup>o</sup> we t<sup>o</sup> i waZv Ki t<sup>o</sup> j bvMwi K Rxeb wec b0e nq| ivtó<sup>o</sup> we t<sup>o</sup> i waZv Kivi A<sup>o</sup> 0<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> k t<sup>o</sup> 0vnZv| mi Kvi bvMwi K AwaKvti i Dci n<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> 0c ev tKvb Ab<sup>o</sup> vq c<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> 0c M0Y Ki t<sup>o</sup> j Rbmvavi Y mi Kvti i we t<sup>o</sup> i waZv Ki tZ cv t<sup>o</sup> | AwaKvi ni tYi wei<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> x tKvb bvMwi K mi Kvti i wei<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> x gv g<sup>o</sup> j v Ki tZ cv t<sup>o</sup> | wKŠ<sup>o</sup> ivtó<sup>o</sup> wei<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> x gv g<sup>o</sup> j v Kiv hvq bv|
- mKj ivtó<sup>o</sup> c0KwZ I <sup>o</sup>enkó<sup>o</sup> GK Ges Awf b0 wKŠ<sup>o</sup> mi Kvi tkYxwZ I Av<sup>o</sup> k0wZ weifb0ecKvti i ntZ cv t<sup>o</sup> | thgb ivRZwšK, <sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> ZwšK, MYZwšK, mgvRZwšK, GK tKw<sup>o</sup> K, h<sup>o</sup> 0<sup>o</sup> iv0tq, msm<sup>o</sup> xq I iv0t<sup>o</sup> wZ kvwZ mi Kvi BZ<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> |
- ivó<sup>a</sup> ej tZ GKwU wv<sup>o</sup> 0 fLÜ tK ešvq Ges A t<sup>o</sup> bK e<sup>o</sup> vcK A t<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> eüZ nq| wKŠ<sup>o</sup> mi Kvi MwZ nq kumb wefvM, AvBb wefvM I wePvi wefv t<sup>o</sup> Mi mgštq| mi Kvi Qvov ivó<sup>a</sup> Kí bv Kiv hvq bv|
- ivó<sup>a</sup> ms0earb 0viv bvMwi tKi AwaKvi m<sup>o</sup> y0 Kti | wKŠ<sup>o</sup> mi Kvti i <sup>o</sup> wqZj I B AwaKvi i 0lv Kiv | Zte mi Kvi c0qvRb tev t<sup>o</sup> bvMwi K AwaKvti n<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> 0c Ki tZ cv t<sup>o</sup> |

- ivóí flgZv Amxg| wKŠ' mi Kvi ivó' cò È mxgZ flgZvi gwj K| ivó' I mi Kvti i gta` e`vcK cv\_R`  
\_vKv mtÉj| Mfxi m=úK@we` gvb i tqtQ| Aa`vcK j w` h\_v\_B etj tqb, ōcēkvmbK `wótKvb t\_†K  
KvhZ mi Kvi B ivó' ō mi Kvi kāmU gj Z gwšgŪj xK ešvq| e`vcK A†\_hviv cZ` fl I ctiv flfite  
ivó' Kvh`cwi Pvj bv Kti Zt` i mgštq mi Kvi MvWZ nq|

*mi K\_v*

*mi Kvi ivó'í GKwU , i`ZcY`Dcv`vb| mi Kvti i gva`tg ivó'í B`Qv cKvKZ nq| mi Kvi e`ZxZ ivó'í  
Av`Zj; Kí bvl Kiv hvq bvl*

cvfVwÉi gj`vqb

eūnbePbx cēke

mivK DĒi vj Lp|

1| mi Kvi wKfvte flgZv j vf Kti?

- (K) wótRB flgZvi gwj K nq;
- (L) mgv†Ri wBKU t\_†K;
- (M) ivó'í wBKU t\_†K;
- (N) cvj @gU t\_†K|

2| bvmi†Ki Awakvi i flv Kti tK?

- (K) ivó';
- (L) mi Kvi ;
- (M) RivZxq msm` ;
- (N) mgvR|

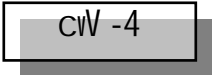
3| tKvb&kw³ etj ivó'Zvi Av`Zj; wUwKtq ivtL?

- (K) Rbkw³;
- (L) mvePfgZi;
- (M) mi Kvi ;
- (N) mvgwi K ewnbx|

DĒi gvj v: 1.M, 2. L, 3. L|

i Pbvj K cēke

1. ivó' I mi Kvti i gta` cv\_R` AvtQ wK? Avtj vPbv Ki`b|



# Kj vYgj K ivó

Dtík

G cvWU cto Avcb —

- ◆ Kj vYgj K ivóK Zv ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ Kj vYgj K ivtóí D<sup>m</sup>e I weKvk m<sup>ú</sup>tK<sup>o</sup>Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ Kj vYgj K ivtóí "ewkó" eY<sup>o</sup>v Ki tZ cvi teb|

RbM<sup>t</sup>Yi Kj vY mvab AvabK ivtóí c<sup>o</sup>vb j<sup>o</sup>l I DÍk | AvabK c<sup>o</sup>q c<sup>o</sup>ZwU ivóB gj Z Kj vYgj K ivó | Kj vYgj K ivó ej tZ tmB ivóK eSvq hvi mg<sup>o</sup>q m<sup>ú</sup> I kw<sup>3</sup>tK bvMwi tKi mweK Kj vY Y wbtq<sup>m</sup>RZ Kiv nq | th ivtóí e<sup>o</sup> I mgv<sup>t</sup>Ri DbwZ I g<sup>o</sup>tj i Rb<sup>o</sup> Kg<sup>m</sup>Px c<sup>o</sup>YqY I ev<sup>o</sup>erq<sup>o</sup> Kti ZvtK Kj vY ivó ej v nq | Kj vY ivó RbM<sup>t</sup>Yi tg<sup>o</sup>Yj K Pw<sup>n</sup>v thgb Lv<sup>o</sup>, e<sup>o</sup> em<sup>o</sup>vb, wk<sup>o</sup>l I wPwKrmvi e<sup>o</sup>v Kti | tg<sup>o</sup>Yj K Pw<sup>n</sup>v ev c<sup>o</sup>qRb tgU<sup>t</sup>bvi Rb<sup>o</sup> GB ivó cwi Kwí Z A<sup>o</sup>WZK e<sup>o</sup>vi gva<sup>o</sup>tg m<sup>ú</sup> ew<sup>x</sup> Ges m<sup>o</sup>g eU<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>WZ Kti | G<sup>o</sup>vor wev Li<sup>t</sup>P wk<sup>o</sup>l I wPwKrmvi e<sup>o</sup>v, teKvi fvZv Ges we<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup>m<sup>o</sup>gvw<sup>o</sup>RK w<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup>vc<sup>o</sup>Evi e<sup>o</sup>v Kti | m<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup> Avgiv ej tZ cwi Kj vY ivó gv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>l e<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>xbZv I AwaKvi tK mg<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup> ti tL me<sup>o</sup>kaK Kj vY Yi Rb<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>qRbxq Kv<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup>eKti v<sup>o</sup>tK | ivtóí emevmKvix c<sup>o</sup>ZwU bvMwi tKi m<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup>MK Kj vY mvab KivB GB ivtóí gj j<sup>o</sup>l | h<sup>o</sup>ivR<sup>o</sup>, bi l<sup>o</sup>q, m<sup>o</sup>B<sup>o</sup>Wb, Kv<sup>o</sup>vw<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>WZ ivó Kj vYgj K ivó |

## Kj vYgj K ivtóí D<sup>m</sup>e I weKvk

v<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>Pvix kvmb Ges ivó e<sup>o</sup>vi nvZ t<sup>o</sup>tK gv<sup>o</sup> j<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>fi c<sup>o</sup>P<sup>o</sup>v gv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>l i<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup> | AZxtZ ivtóí c<sup>o</sup>vb Dtík<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>g t<sup>o</sup>Kej kv<sup>o</sup>M<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Yxi v<sup>o</sup>msi<sup>o</sup>Y Kiv, kw<sup>o</sup>s-k<sup>o</sup>Lj v i<sup>o</sup>Yv Kiv, Acivagj K KvR<sup>o</sup> gb Kiv BZ<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup> | e<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>v Rb<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>g, nve<sup>o</sup>l t<sup>o</sup>ub<sup>o</sup>mi ivtóí Kv<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>ej tK Af<sup>o</sup>s<sup>o</sup>xY kw<sup>o</sup>s-I k<sup>o</sup>Lj v weavb, ivóK em<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup> i Av<sup>o</sup>gY t<sup>o</sup>tK i<sup>o</sup>Yv Kiv, Acivax<sup>o</sup> i kw<sup>o</sup>-I v<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>vb c<sup>o</sup>WZ Kv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Ri g<sup>o</sup>ta<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup>x Kti b | Gme Kvi tY ivóK c<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup> kv ivó ej v nZ |

wesk kZv<sup>o</sup>xi w<sup>o</sup>Zxq<sup>o</sup> kK t<sup>o</sup>tK ivtóí Kv<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>ej x m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>RbM<sup>t</sup>Yi g<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>fv<sup>o</sup>te GK<sup>o</sup> ec<sup>o</sup>weK cwi eZ<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>PZ n<sup>o</sup>Z v<sup>o</sup>tK | w<sup>o</sup>S<sup>o</sup>kvj gv<sup>o</sup>l c<sup>o</sup>Rev<sup>o</sup> i Kdj t<sup>o</sup>tK ev<sup>o</sup>vi Rb<sup>o</sup> GKwU bZb ivó e<sup>o</sup>vi K<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> fiv<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> Kti | c<sup>o</sup>g wek<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup> ci Av<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>RK t<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup> ivtóí f<sup>o</sup>gKv AwaK gv<sup>o</sup>vq Aby<sup>o</sup>Z n<sup>o</sup>Z v<sup>o</sup>tK | mgv<sup>o</sup>RZw<sup>o</sup>S<sup>o</sup>K a<sup>o</sup>vb avi Yv e<sup>o</sup>vcK c<sup>o</sup>vi j<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> Kti | 1917 m<sup>o</sup>tj i w<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>qv<sup>o</sup> mgv<sup>o</sup>RZw<sup>o</sup>S<sup>o</sup>K e<sup>o</sup>v Kv<sup>o</sup>tgq nevi ci c<sup>o</sup>Rev<sup>o</sup> x ivó<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>j RbKj vYgj K bvb<sup>o</sup>wea Kv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>R Av<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>tq<sup>o</sup>M Ki tZ<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> Kti |

RwZm<sup>o</sup>s<sup>o</sup>Ni c<sup>o</sup>É ms<sup>o</sup>Áv Ab<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>vq<sup>o</sup>, 0th ivó c<sup>o</sup>ZwU bvMwi tKi Rb<sup>o</sup> Lv<sup>o</sup>, e<sup>o</sup> em<sup>o</sup>vb, v<sup>o</sup> I wk<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup>vi m<sup>o</sup>yeav c<sup>o</sup>vb Kti Ges teKvi Z<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>sev Amy<sup>o</sup> Zv ev Ab<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>Kvb Kvi tY RweKv AR<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> RbM<sup>t</sup>Yi c<sup>o</sup>Y<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> weavb Ki tZ c<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> ZvtK Kj vY ivó ej v nq | w<sup>o</sup>

w<sup>o</sup>Zxq wek<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup> ci Kj vYgj K Kv<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup> i cwi gv<sup>o</sup> Av<sup>o</sup> l te<sup>o</sup> hv<sup>o</sup> | gj Z m<sup>o</sup>gRZ<sup>o</sup>S<sup>o</sup>K c<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>iva Kivi Rb<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>Rev<sup>o</sup> x wek<sup>o</sup> we<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup>RbKj vYgj K Kg<sup>o</sup>c<sup>o</sup>šv M<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>Y Kti | GB fv<sup>o</sup>te Pig c<sup>o</sup>Rev<sup>o</sup> I mgv<sup>o</sup>RZ<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>sj gvS<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup>S GKwU ga<sup>o</sup>g e<sup>o</sup>v w<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>te Kj vYgj K ivtóí D<sup>m</sup>e N<sup>o</sup>tU | eZ<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup> we<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup> mKj MYZw<sup>o</sup>S<sup>o</sup>K ivó Kg<sup>o</sup>-teKx Kj vYgj K ivó |

Kj`vYgj K ivtóf` ênkó`:

mgvRtmevgj K Kvh`máúv` b

Kj`vYgj K ivó`mvgwRK, ivR%wZK, A\_%wZK, mvs`wZK I agxq mKj` t`fj` Kj`vYg`x Kg`m` MhY I máúv` b Kti | mgvRi mefkaK g½tj i Rb` mvgwRK wbi vcÉv, mvgwRK exgv, teKvi fvZv, webv Li tP wk`fj I wPwKrmvi e`e`v Kti | iv`wVU wbgf, cvbxq Rti i mieivn my` I Amrvq gvb`fj i mrvh` I cbe`mb BZ`w` weiea mgvR tmevgj K Kvh`ej x máúv` b Kti |

e`w³` v`axbZv I v`Zšj` msi`fjY

Kj`vYKvgx ivó`e`w³` i v`axbZv I v`Zšj` i`fjvi gva`tg e`w³`Zi weKv`tki c\_ Dššp` Kti | Kj`vYgj K ivó` e`w³` v`axbZvi Dchp` cwit`ek m`pó Ges e`w³` i Avakvi msi`fjY Kti |

Rxebhv`vi gvb msi`fjY

Kj`vYgj K ivó` bVwmi Kti` i gta` weivRgvb A\_%wZK` elg` `t` Kti Rxeb hv`vi bV` bZg gvb (Minimum standard of living) msi`fjYi e`e`v Kti | mgvRi abx` w`it`f` gta` we`g`vb` elg` `t` Kti mvgwRK fvi mvg` i`fjv Kti |

mKtj i v`f`msi`fjY

Kj`vYgj K ivó` RwZ, ag`tkYx, tMvöx wbe`fktl mKtj i mvaviY v`f`msi`fjY Kti | G e`e`v we`tkl tkYx ev tMvöxi v`f`fjv Kti bv | k`tgK, e`emvqx, wk`í cwZ mKtj i v`f`fjvi Rb` m`pó nq |

cY`Kgms`vb

Kj`vYgj K ivó` cY`Kgms`vb`K j`fj` wntmte MhY Kti v`f`K | DBwjqvqg tefwv R Zvi "Full Employment in a Free Society" Mš` cY`Kgms`vb`K Kj`vYgj K ivtóf` i`ZcY`enkó` etj D`tj` Kti`Qb |

ga`gcšv Aej`#b

A\_%wZK t`fj` Kj`vYgj K ivó` ga`cšv Aej`#b Kti | e`w³`MZ gwj Kvbn I ivó`q gwj Kvbnv gta` mvg`Am` weavb Kti gvb`fj i` tL Któi j`vNe Kti v`f`K | c`Rev`x I mgvRZwšK e`e`vi mgšq NwUtq mpj j`vfi e`e`v Kti |y

wk`fjv ms`wZ

Kj`vYgj K ivó` gvb`fj i gta` D`vi Ziteva, g`p`ex, g`p`Pšv Ges Avl` wektmi c`Z we`tkl i`Zi Avt`vc Kti | G j`fj` mwnZ`- ms`wZ wk`í Kj`v I agxq gj`teva weKv`tk ivó` g`bv`thvMx nq | mvs`wZK weKv`tki Rb` ivó` Kwe, wk`í x mwnwZ`K I ex`Rixt` i Drmwn w`tq v`f`Kb |

*mvi K\_v*

*gvb`fj i mweR` Kj`vY m`vabB Kj`vY ivtóf` Avmj D`f`k` | GB ivtóf` hveZixq máúv` mvgwRK g½tj i Rb` e`q Kiv nq | Kj`vYgj K ivó` Rb`mvavi`fjvi mvgwRK I A\_%wZK wbi vcÉv weavb Kti | Gait`fjvi ivó` RwZ, ag`tkYx, tMvöx wbe`fktl mKtj i mvaviY v`f`fjv Kti Ges mgvR fvi mvg` Avbqb Kti | AvajbK we`tki mKj MYZwšK ivó`Kg tekx Kj`vYKvgx ivó`*

GmGmGBPGj

cvfVwEi gj`vqb

eú wbevPbx cġke

mWVK DĒi wj Lp|

1| i v t o í m g j q m á ú ` b v M w i t K i m w e R K j ` v t Y w b t q w R Z K i v n q -

(K) m g v R Z w š K i v t o á

(L) M Y Z w š K i v t o á

(M) c j R e v ` x i v t o á

(N) K j ` v Y g j K i v t o á |

2| i v t o í K v h e j x m á ú t K R b M t Y i g t b ` e c w e K c w i e Z e m i P Z n q K L b ?

(K) w e s k k Z v á x i w Z x q ` k t K ;

(L) A ó v ` k k Z v á x t Z ;

(M) E w b k k Z t K ;

(N) w e s k k Z v á x i Z Z x q ` k t K |

3| i w k q v i m g v R Z w š K w e c e - m s N u U Z n q K Z m t j ?

(K) 1917 ;

(L) 1918 ;

(M) 1817 ;

(N) 1920 |

4| K j ` v Y g j K i v t o í m s L ` v e w x c v q K L b ?

(K) c ŭ g w e k h t x i c i ;

(L) w Z x q w e k h t t o i c i ;

(M) d i v m x w e c t e i c i ;

(N) i ` k w e c t e i c i |

5| R x e b h v i v i b ` b Z g g v b t K v b a i t b i i v t o í j q i ?

(K) M Y Z w š K i v o á

(L) m g v R Z w š K i v o á

(M) m v g ` e v ` x i v o á

(N) K j ` v Y g j K i v o á |

6| **Full Employment in a free Society** M ō š i t j L K t K ?

(K) n v e v t t ` ú b m v i ;

(L) R b ó q v U q g j ;

(M) D n w j q v g t e f w i R ;

(N) R b j K |

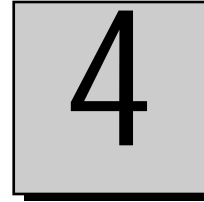
DĒi gvj v: 1 (N), 2 (K), 3 (K), 4 (L), 5 (N) | 6 (M) |

mswŋβ DĒi gj K cġke

1| K j ` v Y g j K i v t o í m s Á v w ` b |

i P b v g j K c ġ k e

1| K j ` v Y g j K i v t o í D m e I ` e n k ó A v t j v P b v K i ` b |



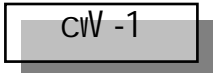
## ivtói DrcwĚ

ivtói DrcwĚ msµvš-wewfbægZev` ivóŕeÁvtbi AvtjvPbvq GK wewkó `vb `Lj Kti AvtQ|  
 hŕM hŕM wewfbae ivR%bwZK `vkŕbK I wPŠwe` ivtói DrcwĚ mµúŕK©wewfbæ aviYv tcvY  
 KtiŕQb| Gi cŕvb KviY G weŕŕq ŕKvb HwZnvvmK Z\_, cŕyvYw` ev `wj ŕji Abjcw`wZ| m½Z  
 KviŕYB ivtói mµó mµúŕK©wewfbægZev` Mto DŕVŕQ| Gme gZevŕ`i ga` w`ŕq iagvĪ ivtói  
 DrcwĚB e`vL`v Kiv nq wb tmB mvŕ\_ ivtói j`ŕ, Dŕŕk` I KgKvŕĚi wewfbaewelq, w`ŕKi I  
 cŕZdj b NŕUŕQ| thgb G ŕ\_ŕK miKvi I RbMŕYi cvi`úwiK mµúK,©miKvŕii ifc, mveŕŕŕŕg  
 ŕŕgZvi Aeŕe Ges Gi Ae`vb, kvmK- kvvmŕZi mµúK©cŕfWZ weŕq mµúŕK© aviYv jvf Kiv|  
 mZivs ejv hvq, ivtói DrcwĚ msµvš-gZev` ŕjvi ŕi`Zj I Zvrch©AZ`waK| Gme ŕi`ZcY©  
 weŕŕqi DciB AvtjvKcvZ Kiv nŕŕŕQ G BDwbŕU|

G BDwbŕUi cvW ŕjv nŕjv nŕŕQ:

- ◆ 1 : Hkŕi K gZev`
- ◆ 2 : ej cŕŕvM gZev`
- ◆ 3 : mvgrwRK Pw³ gZev`
- ◆ 4 : `Re gZev`
- ◆ 5 : gvKŕŕxq gZev`
- ◆ 6 : HwZnvvmK gZev` ev weeZŕev`





# Hkwi K gZev`

Dit`k`

G cvWU cto Avcb —

- ◆ ivtofi DrcwE mautK©Hkwi K gZev` wK Zv RvbtZ cvi teb;
- ◆ Hkwi K gZev` i mgvtj vPbv mautK©AeMZ ntZ cvi teb|

Hkwi K gZev`:

Hkwi K gZev` ivtofi DrcwE mautK©mevK cOpXb gZev` | Hkwi K gZev` i gj K\_v nt`Q-ivova Hkwi i mwo Ges Ckwi B`QvtZB ivova cwi Pwj Z| cvw\_@ RMtZ ivRv ntj b Ckwi i cOZwba Ges ivRvi gva`tgB Ckwi i B`Qv cKwikZ nq| ivRvi wei`tx wet`tn Kiv agf` twnZvi kvwgj |

G gZev` Abvnti ivRv Zvi hveZxq KvtrI Rb` Ckwi i woku `vqx\_vKteb, cRvt` i woku bq| Hkwi K gZev` wbf` ga`hMxq ivova,tj vtK ZvB ejv nq agf` ivova (Theocratic State)

ivova Ckwi i mwo Ges cvw\_@ RMtZ ivRv Ckwi i cOZwba

Hkwi K gZev` i mg\_@ cvlqv hvq cOpXbKvtj, ga`hM GgbwK AvaybK hMi cOg chq| cOpXbKvtj Bu`xiv gtb KiZ ivova Ckwi i mwo Ges Ckwi ivRvtK gtbvqb KtitQb| ga`hMI GB gZev` i trvi mg\_@ cwij wqZ nq| tm hMi wPsw` tmU AMvob, tmU Ugvm GKBbvm, Rb Ae tmwj mevix AZ`š-`pZvi mtz etj b, ivova Ckwi i mwo Avi Bntj vtK Zvi cOZwba ntj b ivRv| tl vok l mB`k kZvaxtZ Bsj`vtUi ivRv cOg tRgm&Ges Zvi cy` cOg Pvj Hkwi K gZev` mg\_@ `vcb Kti cRvt` i Awakvi A`tkvi Ktib | dvtyi ivRv PZi R jB GB gZev` th`iay wekymx wotj b Zv bq, wZwb wbtRtK Ckwi i eicy` etj gtZ Kitzb| Zte AvaybKKvtj titbm ev beRvMiY, RvZxqZev`, hys`ev` l MYZwšK a`vb-avibvi wekvtki mtz mtz ivtofi Hkwi K gZev` msuvš-aviYv `p` ntZ\_vtK|

Hkwi K gZev` i mgvtj vPbv:

- ejv nq th, GB gZev` ivRZtšj gjcvl | GuU ivRtšj cOZ Awak gvT`vq k`vkvj | Ckwi i mwZ`Kvi cOZwba tK? G cOké mwVK DEi Hkwi K gZev` cvlqv hvq bv|
- G gZev` Athšw`K| GtZ wekvtmi Dci AZ`waK `i`Zi Avtvc Kiv nq, hys`i Dci bq|
- G gZev` AMYZwšK, tKbbv GtZ Ckwi B mKj q|gZvi Awakvix Ges kvmK wntmte ivRv Zvi cOZwba gvT` | kvmK Zvi mKj KvtrI Rb` Ckwi i woku `vqe0\_vKteb, RbMtYi woku bq| wKš' MYZwšK e`e`vq kvmKtK RbMtYi woku `vqex\_vKvi e`ve`v Kiv nq| KvtrB ivtofi DrcwEi Hkwi K gZev` mautY©AMYZwšK|
- Hkwi K gZev` ivotK GK cKvi ``e cOZovb etj gtb Kti | wKš'ev`te ivova nt`Q gvberq cOZovb| Ckwi wekK mwo KtitQb wKš' ivova bvgK cOZovtbi mbn nt`Q gvbyl | Avi gvbyl ivova msMVB `Zix KtitQ Zvt` i cvw\_@ cOqvRb tguvevi Rb`|
- G gZev` 00 Kjtni mwo Kti | cOpXbKvtj MOK l tivgvbt` i 0viv G gZev` cO`vL`vZ ntq0| ga`hM G gZev` tcvl l mgvtUi gta` wetivtai mwo KtitQ| KvtrB G gZev` th cOZwμqvkvj (Reactionary)Zv ejvB evuj`|

Hkpi K gZev` i „i“Zi I cŕve

AvaybKvtj Hkpi K gZev` tK AMYZvšK, Aþšw<sup>3</sup>K, cŕZwμqvKxj etj mgvtj vPbv Kiv mŕĚj| Gi th GtKevti tKvb „i“Zi ev cŕve tbB Zv ejv hvq bv| weþkl Kti cŕPxb I ga`hŕM G gZev` i „i“Zi I cŕve ht\_ó cwi gvŕY cwi`p nq| AÁZv I AÜKvív“Qbæcwi teþk AvBb- k:Ljvi cŕZ kvmK I kvmmZ tkYxi gta` wKQŕv cwi gvŕY ntj I kxvteva Rþŕ| AþbK `^ŕvPvix kımKtK G gZev` agxŕ Abkımþbi w`tK AbjcŕWYZ Kti | dtj Zvív ivó<sup>9</sup> kvmþb tm Abkımþb tgþb Pj tZ Af`-nq| mŕfvte ivóŕq kvmb cwi Pvj bvi Rb` RbMŕYi gta` G gZev` HK`tevtai cŕqvRb tkLvq| mteŕcwi Hkpi K gZev` i dj wntmte ga`hŕM ivó<sup>2</sup>MxRŕi gta` th ōt:ōi mŕó nq Zvi Aemvþb tkIchš-cŕivŕfvte ntj I AvaybK RvZxq ivó<sup>9</sup> I agŕbŕcŕZvi weRq mwPZ nq|

*mvi K\_v*

*ivó<sup>9</sup> DrcwĚ m<sup>2</sup>úþK<sup>9</sup>Hkpi K gZev` i gj K\_v nt`Q, ivó<sup>9</sup> Ckþii mŕó Ges Zvi B`QvŕZB ivó<sup>9</sup> cwi Pvj Z| cwi\_@ RMtZ ivRv Ckþii cŕZwŕwa wntmte kvmbKvh<sup>9</sup>cwi Pvj bv Kiþb| ivRv Zvi mKj KvŕRi Rb` Ckþii wŕbKU `vqx\_vKþeb; RbMŕYi KvŕQ bq| AvaybKKvtj G gZev` mg\_ŕŕhvM` bq| ivó<sup>9</sup> tKvb `e cŕZŕvb bq; ivó<sup>9</sup> gıvþŕI i mŕ ivR%ŕwZK cŕZŕvb|*

GmGmGBPGj

cv†VvĒi gj`vqb  
eū wbePbx cĀæ  
mWVK DĒi wj Lp|

1. iv†óŕ DrcwĒi †ŕŕ†Ĥ Hkŕi K gZev` nj -  
K. AvaybK;  
L. meŕwaK cĀPxb;  
M. Lp tewk cĀPxb bq;  
N. cĀPxb Mŕ†m cPwj Z gZev` |

2. iv†óŕ DrcwĒi m†ú†KĀHkŕi K gZev†`i gj K\_v wK?  
K. Ckŕi mi vmi ivóª kvmb K†i b;  
L. Ckŕi i cĀZwbwa w††m†e ivRv iv†óŕ kvmb-KvhĀcwi Pvj bv K†i b;  
M. ivRv Zvi Kgŕv†Ēi Rb` RbM†Yi wbKU `vqx \_vK†eb;  
N. ivóª Ckŕi i mŕó |

3. Hkŕi K gZev†`i Dci wbfĀkxj ivóª,tj v†K ej v nq-  
K. Ckŕi i ivóª,  
L. agxĀ ivóª,  
M. ivRZŠi;  
N. cRvZŠi|

4. Hkŕi K gZev†`i dtj th 0:0-Kj †ni mŕó nq Zv-  
K. gvb†l -gvb†l ;  
L. ivóª l MxRŕi g†a`;  
M. kvmK l kvmm†Zi g†a`;  
N. agxĀ Abjvmb l tj vKvPv†i i g†a` |

DĒi gvj v: 1. L, 2. N, 3. L, 4. L|

mswŕ|B DĒi gj K cĀæ

1. Hkŕi K gZev†`i gj K\_v wK?
2. ŐHkŕi K gZev` ivóªK ``e cĀZŏvb etj g†b K†i Ő| e³e`wU m†úŏvwi Z Ki`b|
3. cĀPxbKv†j l ga`h†M iv†óŕ DrcwĒi Z Hkŕi K gZev†`i cĀve eYŐv Ki`b|

i Pbv gj K cĀæ

1. Avcw b wK g†b K†i b th, iv†óŕ DrcwĒi mspvš-gZev` w††m†e Hkŕi K gZev` A†hŠw³K Ges AMYZwšK? Av†j vPbv Ki`b|

cW -2

# ej cġqvM gZev`

Dġi k`

G cvWU cġo Avcb —

- ◆ ivtóř DrcwĒ m`úġK`ej cġqvM gZev` wU evL`v KiġZ cviġeb;
- ◆ ej cġqvM gZev` i mgvtj vPbv KiġZ cviġeb|

ivtóř DrcwĒ m`úġK`ej cġqvM gZev` x`i gġZ, gvb| `fveZtB ġgZvWj áy Ges Kj ncĒY I  
 ej evġbi cRvix| Awv`Kvj t`ġK mej `ġeġji Dci AvwacZ` we`hi Kġi AvmtQ| ej cġqvġMi  
 gva`ġg ej evb e`w³ ev tMvõx `ġġ e`w³ ev tMvõxġK ekxfZ Kġi D³ e`w³ ev tMvõxi Dci cġfZ;  
 `vcb KiġZ mġPó nq| GfvġeB cieZxġZ wewfbcDcRwvZi D`M`e nq Ges axġi axġi tm,ġjvi gġa`  
 msNI`evġa| GB msNġI`ewRqx DcRwvZ wevRZ DcRwvZi Dci cġfZ;KiġZ `vġK| weRqx DcRwvZi  
 `j cwZ RbMġYi kmk ev mgġU etj `ġKZ nq| dtj D`M`e nq ivtóř | mġZivs GwU `úo th, ej  
 cġqvM gZev` Abmvti ivtóř DrcwĒ nġġQ `w`nK ej ev kw³i gva`ġg| iay ZvB bq, Gfvġe  
 mġ ivó`ej cġqvġMi gva`ġg wUġKI `vġK |

ej cġqvġMi gva`ġg ivtóř mġó nġġQ G aviYvq Av`v `vcb Kġib tek KġqKRb ivó`eÁvbx|  
 Zvġ`i gġa` iġġQb Iġcbn`vBgv (Openheimer), tRskm& (Jenks), tRġj wbK, tKvKvi  
 (Coker), j xKK& cġġ| Iġcbn`vBgv etj b, ŐDrcwĒġZ m`úYġġc Ges Aw`ġZi cġg chġq  
 Acwinvhġvġe I m`úYġġvġe ivó`a weRqxi ej cġqvM Őviv wevRZ gvbe m`úŐ vġġi Dci cġZwõZ  
 GK mvgwRK cġZõvbŐŐ| ivó`eÁvbx tRskm&Gi gġZ ŐŐHwZnvwmK `wóġKvY t`ġK wePvi Kiġj  
 GwU `úo th, AvaybK ivó`ġjv gj Z mdj hġ weMġniB dj kġwZŐŐ| tRġj wbK wj ġLġQb, ŐŐhLb  
 tKvb ej evb tbZv Zvi Abmvtix I mntġhvMġ`i mnvqZvq tKvb Gj vKv ev Aġġji Dci `vqxvġe  
 AvwacZ` we`hi KġiġQ ZLbB ivó`a mġó nġZ t`Lv tMġQ|Ő tKvKvi-Gi gġZ, ej cġqvM, fq-  
 fxwZ cġ kġ I hġevw`Zvi gva`ġg ivó`a cġZõv jvf KġiġQ| j xKK G cġġġ etj b, ŐŐHwZnvwmK  
 w`K w`ġq wePvi Kiġj ivtóř DrcwĒi mŬvb KiġZ nġe gvb| Őviv gvbġli Dci AvġgY Ges  
 gvbe m`úŐ vġġK `vmġZi k;Lġj Avex Kivi gġa`, `ġġ DcRwvZ,ġjvi Dci AvġgY I Zvġ`i  
 AaxbZvq Avbvi gġa` Ges mġevewi ej evġbi `ġ`ġ cġfZi - wj ávi gġa`ŐŐ|

mġZivs t`Lv hvġ`Q, ej cġqvM gZev`i Avmj e³e` nġjv ej cġqvġMi gva`ġg ivtóř DrcwĒ  
 NġUġQ ; Ab`ġKvb Dcv`vb Gġġġġ tZgb wġqvkvj bq| ivtóř DrcwĒġZ ej cġqvġMi fġġKv  
 `vKv mġĒi| GB gZev` wU wewfbcġvġe mgvtj vPZ nġġQ|

## ej cġqvM gZev` i mgvtj vPbv

- ej cġqvM gZev` wU GKwU ávš-gZev` etj AġġK gġb Kġi `vġK| ivó`a MVġb `w`nK kw³ ev  
 ej Ab`Zg Dcv`vb mġ`n tbB, Zġe GwU GKgġġ Dcv`vb bq| `w`nK ej QrovI gvbġli  
 mvgwRK cġKwZ, agxġ HK`ġeva, KwóMZ ivR`bwZK tPZbv cġfWZ Dcv`vb ivó`a MVġb cġfZ  
 cwi gvġY mnvqZv KġiġQ|
- ej cġqvM gZev` ġK `bwZKZvi w`K t`ġK mg`Ő Kiv hvq bv| GwU `ġġZġšj c` cġK`-Kġi  
 Ges RbMġYi `vaxbZv, AwaKvi I MYZvwšġK Av`ġġ m`úY`cwi cšx| GB gZev` cvkweK  
 kw³i cġZf,| mġZ KviġYB GwU eb`ġ`i Rb` cġhvR`, mf` gvbġli Rb` bq|

GmGmGBPGj

- G gZev` e`w³`-fZšj`i cwicšx| GwU e`w³`i ghP`v I`-fZšj`iK A`-kvi Kti| GwU kwš-  
cMwzi cwicšx|
- G gZev` AZ`š-gvivZk I fqven| GwU AvšRvWZK kwš-I msnwzi weřivax | ej cġqvM  
gZev` tKej hġevt`i cġ³v; GwU gvbe Pwiġġ iayġġ Zv I bxPZv LġR cvq| wKš' gvbe  
Pwiġġ tKej ġġ Zv I bxPZviB mÜvb tgġj bv; Dbž Av`k©I mvgwRK Kġ`vY mvařbi  
B`QvI cwijwġZ nq|
- ej cġqvM gZev` RbgZġK A`-kvi Kti| wKš' ivtóř ħwqġZi Rb` RbgZ I RbMġYi B`Qv  
GKvš-cġqvRb| tKej ħwK kw³`i Dci wbfP` Kti th miKvi wUġK ħKġZ cvti bv  
BwZnvġm Zvi AġbK cġvY iġqġQ| Rvgġbxi wUġvi, BZvjxi gġmwj bx, iwwkvi Rvi Gi  
Rġš-`řvšġ cġZcġġ ivtóř Aw`Zi I ħwqZi wbfP` Kti RbMġYi B`Qvi Dci| BstiR  
`vkġbK wU, GBP, MġY (T.H. Green), Zv h\_v\_ß etġġQb| Őej bq RbMġYi B`QvB ivtóř  
wřwĒŐŐ ("Will, not force is the basis of state"). ivtóř DrcwĒ mřúġK©ej cġqvM gZev`  
mg\_ß thvM` bv nlqv mġĒj| G gZevt`i th tKvbifc ġi`Zi I cřve th tbB Zv bq| GK\_v  
meRb`ġKZ th, ej ev kw³`i mg\_ß e`ZxZ ivó` wUġK ħKġZ cvti bv| ivóřf`šġi kwš-  
k;Lġv eRvq ivLv Ges emntġġi AvġgY t\_ġK ivóřK iġġv Kivi Rb`I kw³`i cġqvRb|  
GKviġYB ejv nq th, Őivó` GKwU ej cġqvMKvix cġZŐvbŐŐ ('The state is a coercive  
institution)Ő.

ġi`Zi I cřve

tKej cġPxb I ga`hġMB bq, AvaybK hġMI ej cġqvM gZevt`i cřve j ġġbxq| MġK exi  
Avġj KRvÜvġi i w`wġRq, tivgvb mvgġġR`i Dġ vb-cZb, AvaybKKvġj Rvgġbxi wUġvi I BZvjxi  
gġmwj bxi ivó` kumb GgbwK mřúġZK Kvġj i Avš-ivó` mřúġKġ A`ġ; cġZġhvMwZv, ivtóř  
DrcwĒ I Zv wUġK ħKvi ġcQġb ej cġqvMġKB mg\_ß t`q| ivóřPšġi BwZnvġm AġbK `vkġbK  
I ivóřĒvbx G gZev` Őviv cřvmeZ nġqġQb| KvġRB G gZevt`i ġi`ZġK LvġUv Kti t`Lvi  
tKvb AeKvk tbB|

*mvi K\_v*

*ivtóř DrcwĒi tġġġ ej cġqvM gZev` ħwK ev cvkweK etġi gva`ġg ivtóř DrcwĒ nġqġQ  
etġi wekġm Kti| i`ayZvB bq Gřvġe mř ivó` Avevi etġi gva`ġgB wUġK ħKġ| G gZevt` Av`v  
`vcbKvix tġ LKMY etġb, HwZnvġmK `řóřKvY t\_ġK wePvi Kiġj GwU AbġgZ nq th, AvaybK  
ivóřmgġ ġġZ mk`ġ; hġ--weMġniB dj| wKš' G gZevt`K eZġvġb Avi mġVK aġi tbqv nq bv|  
AvaybKKvġj ivóřĒvbxMY ivóřK RbMġYi mřġZi Dci cġZwŐZ etġ ġġb Kġib| RbMġYi  
mřġZB ivtóř cġKZ wřwĒ|*

cvfVvEi gj`vqb

eû wbePbx cĳæ

mWVK DĒi wj Lp|

1. ej cĳqM gZev` Abymvti ivtôĳ DrcwĒ wKfvte ntqĳQ?

K. `wnK etj i gva`tg;

L. `e kw<sup>3</sup> i gva`tg;

M. Pw<sup>3</sup> i gva`tg;

N. RbMĳYi B"Qvi gva`tg|

2. ej cĳqM i gva`tg ivtôĳ mĳó ntqĳQ G aviYvq wekĳm `vcb Kĳib-

K. jv`α;

L. MvbPĳ;

M. gvKvBfvi;

N. tKvKvi |

3. ŌHwZnvmK `môĳKvY t\_ĳK wePvi Kiĳj GuU `úó th, AvaybK ivómgñ gjZ mdj hĳ-  
weMĳni dj Ō- Dw<sup>3</sup>wU tK KĳitQb?

K. jxKK;

L. tKvKvi;

M. tRsKm&

N. I tĳbn`vBgvi |

4. Ōivtôĳ wfwĒ nt"Q RbMĳYi m&šwZ, ej bqŌ- G Dw<sup>3</sup>wU Kvi?

K. Rb jĳKi;

L. jv`αi;

M. i"ĳkvi;

N. wU. GBP. Mĳĳbi |

DĒi gvj v: 1. K, 2. N, 3. M, 4. N|

mswĳB DĒi gj K cĳæ

1. ivtôĳ DrcwĒ mšµvš-gZev` wntmte ej cĳqM gZev` i gj e<sup>3</sup>e` wj wce× Ki"b|

2. ivtôĳ DrcwĒ tĳĳĳ ej cĳqM gZev` wU `bwZKZvi w`K t\_ĳK mg\_ŌthvM` bq tKb?

iPbv gj K cĳæ

1. ivtôĳ DrcwĒ tĳĳĳ ej cĳqM gZev` wU mgvĳj vPbv mn Avĳj vPbv Ki"b|

2. Ōej bq, RbMĳYi B"QvB ivtôĳ wfwĒ Ō-G e<sup>3</sup>e`wU weĳkĳY Ki"b|

cW -3

# mvgvRK Pm³ gZev`

Dfík`

G cvWU cto Avcb —

- ◆ mvgvRK Pm³ gZev` i gj K\_v wK Zv e`vL`v KiTZ cvi`teb;
- ◆ nem, jK l i`tkvi gZ 0gvbe cKwZ0 tKgb wQj Ges 0cKwZi ivR`0 m`u`tk`Zv` i aviYv tKgb wQj Zv eY0v KiTZ cvi`teb;
- ◆ nem, jK l i`tkvi gZ mvgvRK Pm³ i cKwZ tKgb wQj tm m`u`tk`mg`K aviYv jvf KiTZ cvi`teb;
- ◆ mvgvRK Pm³ gZev` i „i`Zi m`u`tk`ej tZ cvi`teb|

ivtofi DrcwE msµvš-gZev` „tjvi gta` mvgvRK Pm³ gZev` GKwU wewkó `vb `Lj Kti AvtQ| GB gZev` tKej ivtofi DrcwE l cKwZB wek`k`Y Kti bv GwU ivtofi c0qvRbxqZvi Dci l „i`Zi Avtvc Kti| ivo` weavZvi mw0 bq, tKvbifc `w`nk ej ev kw³ i gva`tg| ivtofi mw0 nq wb, eis ivtofi DrcwE ntqtQ mvgvRK Pm³ i gva`tg|

mvgvRK Pm³ gZev` i gj K\_v

ivtofi DrcwE m`u`tk`mvgvRK Pm³ gZev` wekymx` i gZ ivo` c0Z0vi c`e`tkvbifc miKvi ev w0qšYKvix e`e`vi Aw`Zi wQj bv| ZLb gvbyl 0cKwZi ivR`0 (State of Nature) emevm KiZ Ges c0KwZK wewa-weavb tg`b PjZ| wKš` Kvj µtg tKvb cKvi ivR`%wZK mSMVtbi Abycw`wZtZ D³ wewa-weavb mµsnZ fvte Mto DVtZ cvti wb| dtj tm „tjv cvj`tbi t`t`T wevfbeaitYi RwUj Zv l Amweav t`Lv t`q| G Ae`v t`t`K cwi`T`Y jvf Kivi Rb` RbMY miKvi MVtbi j`t`T Pm³ ex ntq AvBtbi AaxbZv `kKvi Kti| Kv`RB mvgvRK Pm³ gZev` i gj K\_v nj , ivo`Pm³ i gva`tg mw0 ntqtQ| ivo`mvgvRK Pm³ i dj`tfc|

ivtofi DrcwE m`u`tk`mvgvRK Pm³ gZev` tek c0Pxb| M0K `vk0K tc#Uv (Plato) Ges Gwi0U`tj i (Aristotle) ivo` `k0b mvgvRK Pm³ i wKQ`Uv Avfvm `vKtj l Zvuv Pm³ ev` Av`v `vcb Ktib wb| Gw`cWkDixq (Epicurean) `k0bl mvgvRK Pm³ i Avfvm cvlqv hvq| ga`hMxq BDtvtcl Pm³ ev` i aviYv cwi`p nq| Zte mβ`k kZvāx`Z Ugym nem&(Thomas Hobbes) Ges Rb jK (John Locke) Ges A0v`k kZvāx`Z R`v R`vK i`tkvi (Jean Jaques Rousseau) KvQ t`t`K mvgvRK Pm³ gZev` cwi`cY`e`vL`v l mg\_0 jvf Kti| ejv evuj` , G wZbRb `vk0tKi c0Z`tKB 0cKwZi ivR`0 t`t`K `i` Ktib | wKš` Zvuv mKtj B 0cKwZi ivR`i0 `tfc, Pm³ i aiY Ges mve`f`šg KZ`Zi m`u`tk`wfbgZ tcvlY Ktib|

nefmi mvgvRK Pm³ gZev`

nefn wQ`tjb mβ`k kZvāxi GKrb weL`vZ BstIR `vk0K| tm mgq Bsj`vt0i ivRv l cvj`t`g`U i ga`Kvi `tjgZvi 00t`K tK>` Kti th Mph`x`i (Civil War) mPbv nq ZvtZ Kti AvBb-k`Ljvi Pig AebwZ NtU| RbRxe`b Pig wech0 tbtg Avtm| nem&G mgq ZLb Zvuv c0m`x` 00w` tj wfvv`vb00 (The Leviathan) Mš` i Pbvi gva`tg ivRZš`K mg\_0 Ktib| Dfík` wQj Bsj`vt0i we`gvb Mph`x`i Aemvb Ges RbRxe`b tbtg Avmv wech0 tiva Kiv| nem&ivtofi DrcwE msµvš-aviYv wek`k`Y KiTZ wMtq mvgvRK Pm³ i Avkq wbtqtQb| Avi mvgvRK Pm³ wek`k`Y wZwb 0cKwZi ivR`0 ("State of Nature") Ges 0 gvbe cKwZ0 (0Human Nature) m`u`tk`Zvuv AvfgZ e`³ KtitQb| nefmi gZ, ivtofi DrcwEi c`e`gvbyl

0cKwZi ivtR`0 emevm KiZ | GB 0cKwZi ivtR`0 wQj GK fqven I `jmn Ae`v | tmLvtb tKvb AvBb-k;Ljv we`gvb wQj bv | dtj gvbyl ci`ui 0>0-Kjtn wj B `vKZ | `pefj i Dci wQj metji AZ`vPvi I wbcxob | Ggwb cwi tetk Kv tiv ct`q kwsšeY`Rxeb hvcb Kiv m`ae wQj bv | 0cKwZi ivtR`0 0tRvi hvi gj \* Zvi 0 GB Ae`v weivRgvb wQj | m½Z Kv itYB tmLvtb tKvb b`vqwePvi I wQj bv | gvbyl me`vB fqfwwZi gta` Rxeb AwZevmZ KiZ | nean 0cKwZi ivR`0 tK eYBv Kti tQb Gfvte t 0cKwZi ivtR`0 gvbe Rxeb wQj wbtm½, `wi`², wb`q, cvkweK Ges qY`vqx (Life in the State of Nature was solitary, poor, nasty, brutish and short) wZwb Avtiv etj b, 00 cKwZi ivtR` tKvb wkí, wk`qv, I mgvtRi Aw`Zi wQj bv, eis tmLvtb wQj Pig gZi wbišt fq I wec`0 |

0cKwZi ivtR`i0 Dctiv³ eYBv t`qvi ci nem& 0gvbe cKwZ0 m`u`K Zvi AwfgZ e`³ Kti tQb | gvbe cKwZ tZ wZwb `v`eiZv I AvZ`Kw` KZvi Dcv`vb cZ`q Ktib | gvbyl tK wZwb Roe`i m½ Zj bv Kti Zvt`itK Roe`i gZB Kv hKviY m`u`K` wqššvaxb etj D tj E Kti tQb | gj K`v gvbyl ntjv Pig `v`ei, Av tKw` K, Awekymx Ges Kj ncb`Y |

0cKwZi ivR`0 I 0gvbe cKwZi0 Gifc aviYv t`tK nem&G wmxvšš-DcbxZ nb th, gvbyl i Rb` GKwU DEg I wbiwc` Rxeb hvctbi c`qvRb | Avi G Kv itY GKw`b gvbyl wbtRt`i gta` GK Pm³ m`u`v`b Kij | G Pm³ i gva`tg Zviv Zvt`i mKj AwaKvi GKRB KZ`et`q i nv tZ mgc`B Kij | nitmi G Pm³ i cKwZ wQj GiKg 00 Avwg wbtRt`K kvmb Kivi AwaKvi Z`vM Kti H e`w³ ev e`w³ etM`P nv tZ q`gZv mgc`P Kijvg G ktZ`th, Zngl tZvgvi AwaKvi H GKBFvte Zvt`K ev Zvt`i mKtj i nv tZ Ac`P Kti mKj q`gZv Z`vM Kite00 |

Gfvte Pm³ i dtj 0cKwZi ivR`0 GKwU ivto` ifcvšš Z nq | ivto` kvmbfvi Awc`Z nq GKRB mve`fššg kvmtKi nv tZ | GB mve`fššg kvmb ntb me`q q`gZvi AwaKvix | ne`mi mvgvRK Pm³ tZ RbMY ci`utii m½ Pm³ tZ Ave`x nq | wKš` Gt`q`T RbMY I ivRvi m½ tKvibfc Pm³ `vwcZ nq wb | ivRv Z`v kvmb wQjtj b Pm³ i evBti | dtj Zv GKaitbi GKZidv Pm³ tZ (Unitateral Contract) cwYZ nq | ivRv Zvi B`Qvbyv`ti ivokvmtbi q`gZv jvf Ktib, RbMY ivRvi wei`xvPiY Kivi q`gZv wPiZti nviq | GtZ Kti ivRvi ct`q t`^QvPvix nI qvi cY`m`thvM t`tK tMj | ivRkw³ mte`hev`ntq D tV | ivRkw³ i B`Qvbyv`ti RbMY th tKvb aitbi kvw`-tfvM Kite | GtZ RbM`Yi AwaKvi nq D tcv`qZ | nem gtb Kitzb kvmtKi Dci RbM`Yi KZ`Z; Kivi AwaKvi w`tj gvbyl Avevi cKwZi ivtR` wdti th tZ cvti | mZivs G AwaKvi RbM`Yi nv tZ `vKv mgxPxb bq |

Gfvte nean Zvi mvgvRK Pm³ i gva`tg Bsj `vt`Ui 0zqvU`ivRvt`i t`^QvPvix kvmb I wbi`k ivRZtššj c0Z mg`B `vb Ktib | `fveZB Zvi G gZev` wbi`k, AwbqwsšZ I mevZ`kev`x ivo` I miKvi e`e`vi c0Z we`q |

j tKi mvgvRK Pm³ gZev`

mB`k kZvaxi Aci GKRB Bstir `vk`K nt`Qb Rb jK | 1688 mv tji tMšiegg wec`ei (Glorious Revolution) dtj Bsj `vU hLb MYZtššj 0vi c0tš-Gtm Dcw`Z nq wK tm mgq wZwb Zvi ewj 0 tj Lbxi gva`tg MYZtššK Avtiv GKavc GwM`q wbtq hvb | ne`mi gZ wZwb I miKvii cKwZ I ivto` DrcwE we`k`Y Kitz wM`q mvgvRK Pm³ i Dci wbf` Ktib | j tKi wPšvq mvgvRK Pm³ i aviYv bZb Avw`tK gZ`ntq I tV |

mvgvRK Pm³ i e`vL`v w`tZ wM`q jKl ne`mi gZ 0cKwZi ivR`0 Ges 0gvbe cKwZ0 m`u`K Zvi aviYv c0vb Ktib Ges Zvici mvgvRK Pm³ i cKwZ we`k`Y Ktib | j tKi gtZ, cKwZi ivtR` tKvibfc fqven Ae`v we`gvb wQj bv | tmLvtb gvbyl i gta` wQj cY`kwšš-I mvg` | tKvibfc D`Q` Lj Zv, cvkweKZv, nvbvnwb, 0>0 weivRgvb wQj bv | cKwZi ivtR` emevmKvix gvbyl i gta` wQj ci`ui mn`thvM Zv I mngwgZv |

j tKi gtZ 0cKwZi ivtR`0 gvbyl c0KwZK weavb (Natural Law) Ges 0c0KwZK b`vqbxwZi (Natural Justice) Aaxtb evm KiZ | G `tUvi gva`tg RbMY Gt`K Actii Rxeb, m`u`wE I



GmGmGBPGj

~faxbZv i v KiZ| mZivs GwU ~uó th, jtki gtZ, 0cKwZi ivR~0 wQj GK wbiewQbækvwš-I  
~Mx Avb~`i cLZ`q|

0gvbe cKwZ0 m~útk jtki aviYv wQj AwZ D~P| Zvi gtZ gvbyl ~fveZB h3ev`x I kwš-  
w0| gvbe gtb tjvf-jvj mv\_vKv mEj| h3tevtai gva`tg Zviv tm me c0eYzv `wgtq ivLZ  
c0vnx nq| GQovl jK gtb Ktib th, gvbyl bxwZteva 0vivi cwiPwj Z nq| dtj tm fvj -  
gt~`i gta` cv\_` wby KiZ cvti| gvbe cKwZ m~útk mD~P aviYv tcvLY Kti wZwb  
etj b, mKj gvbyl B mgvb| gvbyl - gvbyl tkvb cv\_` tbB|

0cKwZi ivR~0 I 0gvbe cKwZ0 m~útkDEg aviYv tcvLY Kiv mEj| jK etj b bvbv KviY  
cKwZi ivR~` wewfbæcK ev~e Amyeav t`Lv w`j | RbMY c0KwZK AvBtbi wfbæwfbæe~vL~v  
w`Z `i` Kij | GKRb meAvZ I wbic AvBtbi e~vL~v `vZvi Afvte wek;Ljv t`Lv w`j |  
GB wek;Lj Ae~v t\_K cwivY jvfi Rb` gvbyl Pw3i Avk MY Kti Ges Pw3i gva`tg iv0  
c0Z0v Kti |

jtki gtZ, ~Uv Pw3i gva`tg RbMY iv0 c0Z0v Kti | c0g Pw3wU mgM0RbMYi gta` Kiv  
nq, hvi gva`tg mKtj mKtj i w0KU Zvt`i AwaKvi mgc Kti | Gi dtj GKwU thS\_ mv ev  
m~ú0 vtqi nvZ RbMY Zvt`i AwaKvi c0vb Kij | Aciw`K w0Zxq Pw3wU msNwUZ nq, kvmK  
I RbMYi gta` | G Pw3 Abymti kvmK RbMYi w0KU `vqx\_vKteb Ges Zvt`i KvQ t\_KB  
lgZv jvf Kiteb| kvmK Pw3 f/2 Ktj RbMY ZvtK c`PiZ KiZ cvite| dtj kvmtKi  
c| t~QvPvix ntq DVv me bq|

Gfvte jK Zvi mvgvwRK Pw3i gva`tg Bs ~U tMiegg wecei (1688) c0Z mg\_0 thvMvb  
Ges w0qwšZ ivRZšj c mg\_0 Ktib| dtj RbMYi gZvgtZi Dci MjZivc Kti RbMY  
th mefsg Zvi c0Z jK ~KwZ Avcb Ktib| Ab` K\_vq wZwb MYZvwšK kvmb e~ve~vi wfwE  
mp Ktib Zvi mvgvwRK Pw3 gZev` i gva`tg|

i`kvi mvgvwRK Pw3 gZev`  
mvgvwRK Pw3 gZev` i Aci GKRb Dj Lhvm` c03v ntQb divmx `vkK Rv RvK i`kv |  
wZwb Zvi c0m 0The Social Contract" M' mvgvwRK Pw3 e~vL~v I wekY Ktib| Ze  
G wZwb Zvi ceZx `vkK nemi ttq jtki gZvgtZi m/2 AwaK cwi gvY GKvZ0v  
tNvI Yv Ktib|

i`kv mvgvwRK Pw3i cKwZ eY0v Kivi ce00cKwZi ivR~i00 wP Zj atib| Zvie gtZ  
0cKwZi ivR~i0 gvbyl mL -kwšZ emevm KiZ| Zvt`i Rxeb wQj c0Yeš-I Q`gq |gvbyli  
gvS wQj bv tkvb wmsmv-0 I 00 Kj n| Aeva, Aw0qwšZ ~faxbZv tvMi gva`tg Zviv m0,  
m`i I w0g Rxeb Mo Zj wQj |

Aek` axi axi RbmsL~v ew I e~w3MZ m~úwE AR0 I tvM `Lj i c0eYzv gvbyli gta`  
t`Lv w`j | GZKi Zvt`i gta` Kj n I 00 -weivtai m0 nq| G Kj n I 00 weivacAe~v  
t\_K cwivY jvfi Rb` RbMY w0R` i gta` ci~úi GK Pw3Z Ave nq| Pw3i dtj mKtj  
tkvb kvmK ev kvmKMv0xi nvZ bq eis mvgwMKfvte mvgvRi nvZ w0R` i kvmb Kivi  
AwaKvi Ac Kij | Ae Zviv mKtj GKwU mvaviY BQvi Aaxb~`nj |

i`kvi gtZ, GB mvaviY BQv njv mvefsg| wZwb gvbyli BQvK mvgwK BQv (Actual  
Will) Ges 0cKZ BQv0 (Real will) G `fM fvM KtiQb| Zvi gtZ, 0mvgwK BQv0 gvbyli  
~\_x BQv; Avi 0cKZ BQv0 Kj ~vYKi BQv| i`kv mvaviY BQvK RbMYi cKZ BQvi  
mgw0 etj eY0v KtiQb| mvaviY BQv mevB RbKj ~vY w0qvwRZ| GwU tkvb e~w3 weki,  
g0gq e~w3eM wKsev AwaKvsk RbMv0i gZI ntZ cvti h Gi Dk` nq RbKj ~vY  
mvab|

Gfvte i`kvi mvgvwRK Pw3 gZev` GK iv0ms~vi Aaxtb gvbyli AwaKvi I ~faxbZvK  
mmsnZ ifc `vb Kti | Zvi G Pw3i dtj th mvefsg lgZvi m0 nq Zv cKZc RbMYi

mvefšgZj | cōn½Z Dťj Ľ thvM` th, i`tkvi G gZev` 1789 mvťj i divmx wecei cŰZ mg\_Ű thvMvq |

mvgvwRK Pm³ gZevť` i mgvťj vPbv

mB` k I Aóv` k kZvãxťZ hLb mvgvwRK Pm³ gZev` cŰg cŰĚ nq ZLb Zv hť\_ó Avťjvob mŰó Kťi wQj | wKš' Ebwesk kZvãxi cŰg t\_ťK G gZev` Zvi „i“Zi nvivťZ \_vťK | mgvťj vPKť` i gťZ, G gZev` ivťóŕ DrcwĚi th e`vL`v w`ťqťQ Zv wbZvšB Kvi wbK I BwZnvmei“x | cŰKZcťŕ weirfbœ` ŰóťKvY t\_ťK mvgvwRK Pm³ gZev` mgvťj vPZ ntqťQ | mgvťj vPbv „ťj v wbæifc:

- mvgvwRK Pm³ Ab-HwZnvwmK | ivťóŕ DrcwĚi LřťZ wMťq G gZev` Pm³i Dci AZ`waK „i“Zi Avťivc KťiťQ | wKš' Zv tKvb mŰVK HwZnvwmK Zť\_`i Dci cŰZwŰZ bq | BwZnvfm Ggb tKvb cŰŰvY tbB hv t\_ťK G avi Yv RbŰq th ivó² Pm³i dj |
- G gZev` Kvi wbK | ev`eZvi mť½ Gi tKvb wġj cvlqv hvq bv | ŰcŰKwZi ivťR`Ű gvbťli emevm Kiv wbQK Kíbv gvĹ | GQov Pm³i gZ m² avi Yv gvbťli KLťbv nťZ cvťi bv |
- G gZev` Aťhšw³K | ŰcŰKwZi ivťR`Ű gvbťl m`úY`-řaxb wQj etj G gZevť` Dťj Ľ Kiv nťqťQ | wKš' GwU wbZvšB řj avi bv | ŰcŰKwZi ivťR`Ű cŰKwZK AwaKvi, AvBb I k:Ljvi K\_v wPšř Kiv AAZviB cwiPq enb Kťi | Zv Qov th RbMťbi ivó² m`úťK`ťKvb ce`Ávb wQj bv, Zviv nVr Kťi ivó² MVťb cŰĚ Ggbfvebv Zv wbZvšB Aťhšw³K etj gťb nq |
- G gZev` ŕŰY`vqx | Pm³i gva`ťg mŰ ivťóŕ kZ`ťKej gvĹ Pm³ hvi m`úv`b KťiťQb Zvť`i DciB eZřte | Pm³ m`úv`bKvixť`i gZii ci Zvť`i cieZx`eskaitť`i Dci Pm³i Kvhřvvi Zv \_vKťZ cvťi bv | wKš' ivťóŕ řejvq G wearb Avťivc Kiv m`e bq, tKbbv ivó² GKwU AcwiewZř I wPi`vqx ms`v | Pm³ Aemvťbi mvť\_ mvť\_ ivťóŕ I Aemvb nťe G avi Yv m`úY`řfc ávšť ivó² tKvb aitbi KwĹg mŰó nťZ cvťi bv |
- G gZev` weKZ gZev` | GwU mZ`ťK weKZ Kivi kvġġ | gvbťl mvgvwRK I ivR`bwZK Rxe | wKš' mvgvwRK Pm³ gZev` gvbťťK mvgvwRK Rxe etj MY` bv Kťi ZvťK GKaitbi eb` Rxei mgZj` etj aťi wbtqťQ | Gw`K t\_ťK wePvi KťiB řťěqvi i`tkvi Pm³ gZevť` i avi YvťK Űeb`Ű etj AwfwnZ KťiťQb |

mvgvwRK Pm³ gZevť` i „i“Zi I cřve

ivťóŕ DrcwĚi msŰvš-mvgvwRK Pm³ gZev` weirfbœ` ŰóťKvY t\_ťK mgvťj vPZ nŰqv mťĚj | G gZevť` i HwZnvwmK „i“Zi I cřvetK A`řKvi Kiv hvq bv | `ťZťšj hťM G gZev` MYZvšřK avi Yv weKvťk mweťkl mnvqZv KťiťQ | RbMťYi mg\_ŰB ivókw³i cŰKZ Drcm G gZev` Zv avi Yv Kťi | cŰKZcťŕ mvgvwRK Pm³ gZev` mgMŰwekťK HkŰi K I ej cŰŰvM gZevť` i Lvivc cřve t\_ťK i ŕŰv KťiťQ |

mvgvwRK Pm³ gZev` RbMťYi mvefšgťZji Dci „i“Zi Avťivc Kťi | mvefšg ŕŰgZvi weKvk mvaťb G gZev` AMŰx řġġKv cvj b KťiťQ | G gZevť` i gva`ťg RbMYB mKj ŕŰgZvi Drcm-G avi Yv jvf Kiv hvq |

mťevewi mvgvwRK Pm³ gZev` Aóv` k Ges Ebwesk kZvãxťZ BDťivc I Avťġwi Kvi ivR`bwZK `kŰťK Mřxi řvťe cřvweZ KťiťQ | divmx wece Ges Avťġwi Kvi řaxbZv msMŰťgi řcŰťb G gZev` řcŰ Yv hŰMťqťQ |



cW -4

Re gZev`

Dt`i k`

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivtóŕ DrcwĚ mꝑútk®Re gZevt` i gj e³e` eYŦv KiťZ cviťeb;
- ◆ Rxe t`n I ivóť`tni ga`Kvi mv`k` mꝑútk®e`vL`v w`ťZ cviťeb|

ivtóŕ DrcwĚ mꝑútk® Re gZev` ivtóŕ DrcwĚ e`vL`v Kivi tPtq ivtóŕ cĶwZ mꝑútk®teKx e`vL`v Kti| ivóť I Rxe t`tni gta` mv`k` wbt`R Kti Re gZev` cŕvY KiťZ mťPó nq th, ivóť GK Rxeš-mĚŷ| G gZev` Abmvti ivóť GK cĶvi tPZbv mꝑúbœc`v\_©Ges cŦYmĀvZ t`n| GwU tKvb wb`cŦY hšj bq|

Re gZevt` i cŦg weKvk NtU cŦPxb MŦtm| MŦK `vkŦbK tĉ#Uv ivóťK Rxeť`tni mvt\_ Zj bv KtiťQb | wZwb gvbe AvŦvi (Human soul) wZbwU Dcv`vb cŦ`Ŧ| Kti Zvi Kwi Z Av`k®ivtóť wZbwU tkYxi Aw`ťZji K\_v etj b| GB wZbwU tkYx wfboeg® KvťR wbtqwwRZ\_vKte etj I wZwb hŷ³ t`Lv | tĉ#Uvi gZ Zvi wkl` Gwi ÷ j I (Aristotle) gZ cĶvk Kti etj b th Rxeť`tni mvt\_ A½ cŦ`ťzi thgb mꝑútk®itqťQ ivtóŕ mvt\_ I e`w³i tZgwb mꝑútk®e`v`gvb|

ga`hťMI tKvb tKvb ivóťPšwe` ivóť`n Ges Rxeť`tni gta` mv`k` j`Ŧ| KtiťQb| Rb Ae tŵmj mevix Ge gvmmŷj I Ae c`ŷŷvi wPš+fvebv GťŦťŦ mweťkl Dťj EťhvM`|

AvaybK hťM, Wvi DBb, eyHmj x, nvevU®t`úŷvi cŕjL `vkŦbK I ivóťeÁvbx ivtóŕ DrcwĚtZ Re gZevt` i e`vL`v w`ťqťQb| neŵn ivóťK GK AwZKvq mvgŷ`K Rxeťi mvt\_ Zj bv KtiťQb| Wvi DBb Zvi weeZŦev` ZťĚji ga` w`ťq ivtóŕ DrcwĚtZ Re gZevt` i B cŦZwbwaZi KtiťQb| ivóťeÁvbx eyHmj xl ivóťK GK cŦYeš- RweK cŦZôvb etj eYŦv Ktiťb| nvevU®t`úŷvi etjťQb, Rxe t`tni gZ ivóť Rbŷ, eŷx Ges gZi weaweavb Ŧviv cwi Pwŷj Z I wboqŷšZ|

cĶZcťŦ Rxeť`n I ivóť`tni gta` mv`k` itqťQ mZ`| wKš' ZvB etj DťŦqi cĶwZ th mꝑúY® GK Zv ejv Pťj bv| Aa`vcK ne nvDR (Hob House) etj b, ivóťK cŦYx ev Rxe wntmte Kí bv Kiv wK bq| Avmťj ReK gZev` I mgvtj vPbvi Dťaŷ`bq|

- ejv hvq th, Re gZev` tKej mv`ťk`i Dci wfwĚkxj | wKš' mv`k` ev wŷj KLťbv cŕvY etj tKZ nťZ cvti bv | wŦZxqZ Rxeť`tni A½ cŦ`½ GK mť½ msh³ \_vťK cŦŷšťi ivóť`tni A½ cŦ`½ (msN mŷn) ci`úi wewŦbŦvťe Ae`vb Kti |
- Rxeť`tni A½ cŦ`½ hŵšĶ Askweťkl; G\_ťjv `Zšfve teťP\_vKťZ cvti bv| Aciw`ťK ivóť`n tPZbkxj Ges `ŦaxbŦvťe wUťK\_vKťZ cvti |
- GK Rxeť`n t\_ťK Ab` Rxeť`n Rbŷj vŦ Kti | wKš' GK ivóť t\_ťK Aci ivtóŕ Rbŷ bv -I nťZ cvti |
- Rxeť`tni eŷx NtU mꝑúY®AťPZbŦvťe| wKš' ivtóŕ eŷx NtU mťPZbŦvťe|

ReK gZevt` i mgvtj vPbv cŦňť½ Aa`vcK tMťUj (Gettel) h\_v\_B etjťQb th, ivtóŕ DrcwĚ mꝑútk®Re gZev` tKvb mťšŵRbK e`vL`v cŦvb Kti bv| Ggb wK ivtóŕ KvŦŷejx mꝑútk® GwU tKvb mťšŵRbK e`vL`v t`q bv|

*mvi\_K\_v*

G cvtVi gj e<sup>3</sup>e" nt"Q ivó<sup>a</sup> GK cĶvi Rxeš-mĔy | ivó<sup>a</sup> tKvb wb<sup>®</sup>cŪY hš; weŧkl bq | cŪPxb  
MŪK hŧM tc#Uv t\_ŧK i i" Kti AvaybK hŧMi AŧbK `vk#bK thgb,, WviDb, nveŪ t-úYvi  
cŪyL ivtóŧ DrcwĔi tŧŧĪ `Re gZevt`i e"vL"v cŪvb KŧiŧQb | Zviv mKŧj B G weŧŧq GKgZ  
th, Rxe t`ŧni gZ ivó<sup>a</sup> Rbŧ, e#x I gZii wea-wearb Ūviv cwi Pwvj Z nq |

cvŧVvĔvi gj "vqb

eŪ wbeŧPbx cĶæ

mWVK DĔi wj Lŧ |

1. `Re gZevt`i gj e<sup>3</sup>e" wK?

K. ivó<sup>a</sup> GK cĶvi Rxeš-mĔy;

L. ivó<sup>a</sup> GK aiŧbi wb<sup>®</sup>cŪY hš;

M. ivó<sup>a</sup> GK cĶvi AŧPZb c`v\_<sup>®</sup>

N. ivó<sup>a</sup> tKvb cŪY m#úbet`n bq |

2. `Re gZevt`i cŪg weKvk NŧU-

K. cŪPxb wgmŧi;

L. cŪPxb MŪŧm;

M. cŪPxb ŧivŧg;

N. ŧŧqv`k kZŧKi weŧUŧb |

3. `Re gZevt`i mg\_Ŕ nŧj b-

K. nveŪ t-úYvi;

L. j xKK;

M. Mvbŧŧ;

N. j v`α |

DĔi gj vt 1. K, 2. L, 3. K. |

mswŧŧB DĔi gj K cĶæ

1. Rxeŧ`n I ivó<sup>a</sup> t`ŧni ga`Kvi mv`k" eYŪv Ki"b |

2. Ūivó<sup>a</sup> GK Rxeš-mĔy, GwU tKvb wb<sup>®</sup>cŪYhš; bqŪ-G e<sup>3</sup>e" wU m#úŧnwi Z Ki"b |

i Pbv gj K cĶæ

1. ivtóŧ DrcwĔi m#µvš-`RweK gZev`wU e"vL"v Ki"b |

# gvKñxq gZev`

Df`k`

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivó`I ivRbxwZ wełtq gvKñxq gZev` e`vL`v KiťZ cviťeb;
- ◆ gvKñxq aviYv Abhvqx cWRcwZ tkYx KZK we`Enxb tkYxi Dci tkvlťYi hš; wntmte th ivtóř DrcwE` ntqťQ Zv e`vL`v KiťZ cviťeb|

gvKñ ivtóř DrcwE` m`úťK`wfbøgr`gZev` Dc`vcb KtiťQb| Zvi gťZ mgvR I ivó`GK bq; Avi Dfťqi DrcwE`I m`úťK`wfbø gvKñ gťb Ktib th, mgvR GKwU `ťfvweK cŰZŰvb wKŠ' ivó` Zv bq | gvbťI cKZ mE`y ivRťbwZK bq eis mvgvRK | gvbł ivR`bwZK Rxe bq eis th me mvgvRK kw³ gvbłťK 0:0- msNvťZ wj B KiťZv Zv ivR`bwZK ¶łgZvi I ivtóř Aaxb` nq| ivó` tKvb `bwZK Df`k` m`úť nq wb eis Zv cWRcwZ tkYx KZK mgvťRi Acivci tkYx weťkI Kti we`Enxb tkYxi Dci tkYx tkvlťYi nvwZqvi wntmte KvR Kti |

gvKñ `pfvte wekym Ktib th, Drcv`ťbi kw³ ,ťjv A\_řr A\_`bwZK m`úťK`Ab`vb` mKj mvgvRK m`úťK` wfwE` wntmte KvR Kti | Gme kw³ mgvťRi Ae-KvVvťgvťZ weivR Kti | Avi `bwZKZv, ag` cŰ\_v, ixwZbxwZ GgbwK ivRbxwZ mgvťRi Dcwi KvVvťgv `Zix Kti | ivó` nt`Q GKwU Dcwi KvVvťgv Ges Zv A\_`bwZK Dcv`ťbi Dci wbf`kxj | gvKñ eťj b, AvBbMZ m`úťK` Ges ivtóř MVB-ixwZ gvbe Rxeťbi e`M Z Dcv`ťbi Dci wbf`kxj | GB e`M Z Dcv`ťbi gťa`B wZwb ivtóř DrcwE` LťR tctqťQb| Zvi gťZ Aw`Kvťj hLb mgvťR tkYx wQj bv ZLb ivtóřI Aw`Zi wQj bv| e`w³MZ m`úťwE`i D`m`ťei mvt\_ mvt\_ ivtóřI DrcwE` nq| ivó` ZvB tkYx tkvlťYi nvwZqvi `ťfc| ivó`hťšj gva`tg mej tkYx `e`ť tkYxťK tkvlY Kti \_vťK| wZwb gťb KiťZb tkvlťYi dťj kłgK tkYx msMwZ ntq cWRcv`x ivó`ťK wec`ťei gva`tg mgvRZvwšK ev kłgK tkYxi ivtó`cwiYZ Kite| gvKñ Avil gťb KiťZb weKvťki GK chťq tkYx tkvlťYi Aemvb NUťe Avi ZLbB ivó` AcťqvRbxq cŰZŰvťb cwiYZ nťe| Ges Gi Aw`Zi wej B nťe| gvKñmi G ZťEji Dci wfwE` Kti 1917 mvtj iwwkqvi mgvRZvwšK wece- msNwUZ ntq tmvvtqU BDwbq bvtg ivtóř m`úť nq| GK`jxq G ivó`wU wesk kZv`ai tkl `kťK wec`B nq-Zte G wej wB tkYx I tkvlYnxb mgvťRi Rbť bv w`ťq eis tkYx m`úťj Z cWRcv`x iwwkqvi Rbť w`ťqťQ| gvl řmZD-Gi tbZťZi PxtbI cŰq Abjic ivó`cŰZwŰZ ntqťQ Ges cwi eZ` `ťťť¶ł GLbI wUťK AvťQ| ZvQovon tmvvtqU BDwbqťbi mnťhvMwZvq `w¶łY Avťgwi Kvmn ce`BDťivťcI Z`c ivtóř m`úť ntqwQj | ej vevúj , eZ`vťb H me ivó`Avevi cWRcv`x cť\_ wdťi GĩmťQ Ges AvmťQ|

*mvi K\_v*

*G cvťV ivtóř DrcwE` m`úťK`gvKñxq gZev` e`vL`v Kiv ntqťQ| G gZev`i mvi K\_v GB th, ivó`ťKvb `bwZK cŰZŰvb bq; ivó`ťKej gvĪ GK aiťbi tkvlťYi nvwZqvi | ivó`gťZ cWRcwZ tkYx KZK we`Enxb tkYxi Dci tkvlťYi hš; wntmte KvR Kti | tkvlYnxb mgvR cŰZwŰZ nťj ivtóř Aw`Zi\_vKťe bv|*

GmGmGBPGj

cvfVvEi gj`vqY

eû wbePbx cKæ

mWVK DËi wj Lj|

1. gvKfmi gZ wKfvte ivtóř DrcwE ntqřQ?

K. ^bwZK cŰZôvb wntmte ivtóř DrcwE ntqřQ;

L. cyRcwZ tkYx KZř weËxb tkYxi Dci tkvlřYi hšjwntmte ivtóř DrcwE ntqřQ;

M. Drcv`řbi kw³mgřni Dci ivóřq wbqšY Avřivřci ga` w`řq ivtóř DrcwE ntqřQ;

N. tkvlřYi cŰřqvi gva`řg ivtóř DrcwE ntqřQ|

2. gvKfmi gZ gvbřli cKZ mËř-

K. ivR%bwZK;

L. mvgvwRK;

M. A\_řbwZK;

N. KwóMZ;

3. gvKfmi gZ ivóř wK aiřbi cŰZôvb?

K. ^řfweK;

L. cKwZMZ;

M. ^RweK;

N. tkvLYKvix cŰZôvb;

DËi gvj v: 1. L, 2. M, 3. N|

mswřB DËi gj K cKæ

1. ŰDrcv`řbi kw³mgřni mKj mvgvwRK mřúřKř wřwËŰ - e`vL`v Ki`b|

i Pbvřj K cKæ

1. ivtóř DrcwE msřvšjgvKřřq gZev` e`vL`v Ki`b|

### HwZnvmK gZev` ev weeZbe`

Df` k`

G cvWU cto Avcvb —

- ◆ ivó`th HwZnvmK cōμqv I weeZbe`bi dj Zv e`vL`v KitZ cvi`teb;
- ◆ ivtó`i weeZbe` avivq thme Dcv`vb KvR Kti`tQ Zv eYb`v KitZ cvi`teb;
- ◆ ivtó`i DrcwE` m`ú`K`mWK gZev` tKvbWU Zv Avtj`vPbv KitZ cvi`teb;
- ◆ weeZbe` gZev` tK weÁvbm`šZ gZev` tKb ej`v nq Zv Rvb`tZ cvi`teb |

ivtó`i DrcwE` m`ú`K`HwZnvmK ev weeZbe` AvaybKKvtj` me`c`q`v Mh`Y`thvM` gZev` | hw` I Dchj` cōvY I `w`j` t`i Afvte ivtó`i DrcwE` wKfvte ntqtQ Zv AvRI mWVKfvte w`bav`f` Z nq w`b | Zte AvaybK ivó`weÁvbxiv G we`l`tq tgvUvgvU GKgZ` th, ivó` HwZnvmK weeZbe`bi dj |

ivó` weavZv KZK` nVvr GKw`b m`p` nq w`b, GwU ej` cōqv`Mi gva`tgI m`p` nq w`b | ivó` tKvb Pw`i dj I bq | Gme av`Yv Kv`w`bK | Kv`RB G`\_tj`v ivó`weÁvbxiv eR`b Kti`tQb | Aa`vcK Mvb`f` (Garner) G cō`h`z` etj`b ōivó` weavZvi AtgvN m`p` bq, GwU `w`nK ej` cōqv`Mi dj kōwZ I bq, tKvb cō`ye ev m`š`j` tbi dmj` bq ; GgbwK cwiev`ti m`ú`v`i`t`Yi ga` w`tqI Gi Rb`f` nq w`bōō (The state is neither the handiwork of God, nor the result of superior physical force, nor the creation of resolution or convention nor a mere expansion of the family") e`Z` eū h`f`Mi, eū Kv`t`j`i Ges we`f`b`e`Dcv`v`tbi m`š`g`k`b we`f`b`e` `i` t`cwi`tq ivó` Zvi eZ`g`vb ch`f`q G`m` t`c`š`t`Q`t`Q | GwU GK μgweeZbe` cōμqv`i`B dj `f`c |

ivtó`i DrcwE`i t`q`f`I weeZbe`x cōμqvq we`f`b`e`Dcv`v`b KvR Kti`tQ | Gme Dcv`v`tbi g`ta` i`š`i m`ú`K` ag`f`q eÜb, h`x weM`h, A`\_w`b`w`ZK e`e`v Ges m`te`v`e`wi ivR`w`b`ZK tPZbv mwe`t`kI D`t`j` h`h`vM` | w`b`æ` G Dcv`v`b`\_t`j`v m`š`f`q`c eYb`v Kiv`n`t`j`v:

K. i`š`i m`ú`K`

ivtó`i weeZbe` avivq i`š`i m`ú`K`ev AvZ`w`q`Zvi eÜb GK `i`Z`c`Y`f`w`g`Kv cvj`b Kti`tQ | we`t`kI Kti` Avw` mgv`f`R i`š`i m`ú`K`B wQj` ivó` MV`t`bi GKgv`l` w`f`w`E` | cō`g`w` t`K i`š`i m`ú`K` GKB cwiev`ti m`m`t`i g`ta` m`x`g`v`e`x wQj` | we`t`qI eÜb, m`š`w`b`w`i j`v`j`b`-cvj`b `f`v`weKfvteB cwiev`ti m`p` Kti` | cwiev`ti m`m`iv me`e`\_g` cwiev`i t`\_t`KB Av`k` cō`vb I Av`k` cvj`t`bi `x`q`v`j`v`f` Kti` | cwiev`ti cā`v`b`B wQj`b cwiev`ti me`g`q KZ`f` |

Kvj`μ`tg` t`j`v`KmsL`v e`w`x Ges bZ`b` bZ`b` m`g`m`vi D`m`t`ei d`t`j` cwiev`ti we`Z`w`Z` N`t`U | G`t`Z` Kti` m`p` nq we`f`b`e`f`Mvōx, m`ú`v`q I DcR`v`w`Zi | cieZ`x`R`v`t`j` G`\_t`j`v R`v`w`Z`M`Z` H`t`k`i` eÜb`t`K` m`y`p` Kti` tZ`v`t`j` | Avi GB HK`t`eva t`\_t`KB t`kI Awā` ivtó`i D`m`e` N`t`U | i`š`i m`ú`K` I AvZ`w`q`Zv Gfvte ivó`MV`t`b Ab`Z`g` Dcv`v`b` w`n`t`m`te` KvR Kti`tQ |

L. ag`f`q eÜb

ag`f`q cō`f`ve Ges at`g`f` eÜbI ivtó`i weeZbe` cōμqv`i `i`Z`c`Y`Dcv`v`b` w`n`t`m`te` KvR Kti`tQ | we`f`b`e`m`ú`v`q` tMvōx I DcR`v`w`Zi m`m` m`L`v` e`w`x` c`v`e`v`i` m`t`z` m`t`z` i`š`i eÜb Z`\_v` AvZ`w`q`Zvi m`ú`K`w`\_j` n`t`q` Avm`t`Z` \_v`t`K | ag`Z`L`b` Av`l`x`q`Zvi m`ú`K`i `v`b` `L`j` Kti` t`b`q | ag`f`q eÜbB Z`L`b` g`v`b`f`I` cv`i` `ú`v`i`K` m`ú`K`I w`g`j`t`bi Dcv`v`b` n`t`q` `v`ov`q |



GmGmGBPGj

AZxtZ gvb| cKwZtK fq KiZ| eb^v, Liv, So-ewó eRcvZ cfwZ cÓKwZK `thMi ftq  
gvbl me^v fxZ \_vKZ| G t\_tK gw³ cvev Dcvq wntmte Zviv cRv cveB, ag^  
Kg^ Kiv ii" Kti | tMvTcwZ ag^p^vb I kvmb Kvh^Dfqb cwi Pvj bv Kitzb|

ag^ Kg^I Dcvmbvi dtj axti axti gvb^li gv^S m, p HK^teva Mto DVtZ \_vtK| G HK^teva  
Aetk^l gvb| tK ivR%bwZK ms^v MVtb m^vnh^ Kti | agB cPwj Z AvBb I kvmbi tcQtb  
t\_tK gvb^li gtb Avb^MZ, KZ^teva Ges HK^teva RvM^Z Kti | ZLb ag^I ivRbxwZ ci^ui  
m^uK^y³ wQj |

M. h^k - weM^h

iv^a MVtbi t^l^t^ h^k-weM^h, AvugY I cv^v Avug^yi fmgKvl Ab^tkvh^ Avw` mgv^ri  
BwZnm gj Z h^k-weM^hni BwZnm| tm mgv^r h^k-weM^h, 0^0-Kjn tj tMB \_vKZ| th e^w³ hZ  
tekr civugkvj x tm e^w³i AvwacZ^I wQj ZZ Awak| weRqx kvMK civwRZ^i Dci KZ^j  
LvUv^Zb| Gfvte mgvMZ h^k, 0^0 Avi Kj^ni dtj Atc^lvKZ `p^j m^u^vq, t^jv weRqx kvMK  
I kvmb^t^ i KiZjMZ ntZ \_vtK|

G fvte mgk tMv^xi m^u^hviY NtU Ges DcRvZxq msMVtbi msL^v ew^x cvq| GK DcRwZ  
Aci DcRwZi AvugY t\_tK i^lv cvev Rb^ GKRb ^tkZ h^k^vq^ki Aaxtb KvR Kitz m^sZ  
nq| mtg D^me NtU ej c^q^MKvix kw³i hv axti axti mve^f^sg kvmt^ki Rb^ t^q| gvb| G  
kvmt^ki Avb^MZ ^tkvi Ges HK^ex ntq GK ep^Ei RvwZm^Eyi m^wó Kti |

N. A\_ %bwZK e^e^v

iv^a^i weeZ^B avivq A\_ %bwZK e^e^vi \_i^Zil Acwimxg| iay Drcw^EtZ bq, iv^a^i weKvk  
mva^b e^w³MZ m^u^Ei D^me I Gi i^lv^te^lv Ges Zv t\_tK D^m^Z A\_ %bwZK Kg^Kv^Ui m^wó  
iv^a^q e^e^vt^k axti axti m^vsnZ Kti^tQ| Avw`g gvbe tMv^xi A\_ %bwZK Kg^Kv^U tKej Lv^  
AvniY I Avk^tqi g^a^B m^xwZ wQj | Lv^`i At^st^vq Zviv msNex^fvte wkKvi KiZ Ges  
`jcwZi wbt^k Zv mKt^j g^a^ e^Uv Kiv ntZv| mtg ci^ cvjb c^lv c^Z^B NtU| G c^lv  
GK ai^yi A\_ %bwZK e^e^vi Rb^ t^q hv^k ejv nq ci^ cvjb A\_ %bwZ| G A\_ %bwZ^tZ th e^w³i  
Aaxtb hZ tewk ci^ \_vKZ tm e^w³ ZZ Awak ^lvZv t^fm KiZ| Gici D^me NtU Kw  
Rxe^bi | gvb| ZLb P^lv^t^ i gva^tg R^weKv wbe^h Kitz tk^L|

Gfvte f-m^u^Ei D^m^tei mv^\_ mv^\_ gvb| wewfba^tk^x^tZ wef^3 ntZ \_vtK| Gi dtj m^u^EMZ  
I AvBbMZ mgm^vi m^wó nq| GK tk^Yx Aci tk^Yx^k tkvlY Kitz \_vtK| G mgm^v mgvavbK^t^i  
m^wó nq ivR%bwZK KZ^t^lv^i Avi GB ivR%bwZK KZ^t^lv^B nj miKvi |

O. ivR%bwZK tPZbv

gvbl Zv^i mvgv^rK I A\_ %bwZK w^bvc^Evi c^q^vR^tb hLb msNex R^eb hv^lvq Af^--nq  
ZLb t\_tKB Zv^i g^a^ ivR%bwZK tPZbvi weKvk NtU| GB tPZbv me^l^g Zv^i AetPZb  
g^tb weivRgvb wQj Ges wbt^r^i ARv^s^B Zv Rb^j^vf Kti | Kv^j Ave^Z^th bZb I Db^z  
kvmb e^e^v c^wZ^Z nq tmwU gvb^li ivR%bwZK tPZbviB dtj | gvb| wbt^ri ^t^l^Awakvi  
msi ^lvK^t^ GB ivR%bwZK msMVb Mto Zj^tZ D^x^x ntq^tQ| ejv ev^uj` th, Avay^bK iv^a^MVtbi  
Ab^Zg \_i^Zc^Y^Dcv^vb nt^Q ivR%bwZK tPZbv^teva |

cwi^tk^l GK\_v ejv Avek^K th, iv^a^i weeZ^B i^t^3i m^u^K^ev AvwZ, ag^ h^k-weM^h, A\_ %bwZK  
e^e^v Ges m^te^cwi ivR%bwZK tPZbv Dtj ^t^h^v^m^ Ae^vb ti^t^l^tQ| Aek^ Gme Dcv^vb ci^ui  
^Z^s^; bq, Gm^tei w^g\_w^lv^i dj nt^Q iv^a^| Kv^t^RB ejv hvq th, iv^a^ HwZnvm^k c^lvq^v ev  
weeZ^B c^lvq^v gva^tgB m^wó ntq^tQ| GKw^tb n^v^r Kti ev AvKw^s^Kfvte i^w^a^m^wó nqwb| iv^a^i  
Drcw^E m^u^t^k^GB gZev^B me^t^c^lv ^e^AvmbK I M^hY^t^h^v^m^ |

*mviK\_v*

*ivó<sup>a</sup> weavZvi m<sup>u</sup>ó bq| ej cšqvšMi gva`tg| ivtóš DrcwĚ nqwb| GgbwK tKvbi/c P<sup>u</sup>3i  
gva`tg| ivtóš DrcwĚ nqwb| ivó<sup>a</sup> gjZ, HwZnvvmK cšμqv I weeZšbi dj`1fc| Avi GB  
HwZnvvmK I weeZš cšμqvq iš<sup>3</sup>i m<sup>u</sup>úK<sup>o</sup> atgš eÜb, h<sup>u</sup>κ-weMš, A\_šbwZK e`e`v Ges  
mššcwi ivRšbwZK tPZbv KvR KtišQ| ivtóš DrcwĚi tššš G gZev`B meššak `eÁvwbK ešj  
ivóšeÁvbxiv`šKvi Ktiš|*

cvšVvĚi gj`vqb

eü wbešPbx cške

m<sup>u</sup>wK DĚi wj Lš|

1. ivtóš DrcwĚ m<sup>u</sup>úšK<sup>o</sup>HwZnvvmK ev weeZšgj K gZev`i gj e<sup>3</sup>e` wK?

K. ivtóš DrcwĚ ntššQ weavZvi B`Qvq;

L. ivtóš DrcwĚ ntššQ ej cšqvšMi gva`tg;

M. mvgvwRK P<sup>u</sup>3i dšj ivtóš DrcwĚ ntššQ;

N. HwZnvvmK ev weeZš cšμqv<sup>i</sup> ga` w`šq ivtóš DrcwĚ ntššQ|

2. ivtóš DrcwĚi tššš HwZnvvmK ev weeZšgj K gZev`i GKwbó mg\_š ntš b-

K. Dššj vex;

L. Mvbšš;

M. j v`α;

N. nvešU t`úšvi |

3. ivtóš DrcwĚi th Dcv`vbwU tewk cwi gvššY KvR KtišQ Zv ntš v-

K. AvšxqZvi eÜb;

L. h<sup>u</sup>κ-weMš;

M. A\_šbwZK Dcv`vb;

N. ivRšbwZK tPZbv|

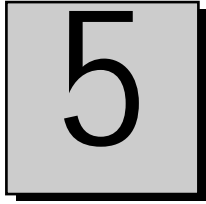
m<sup>u</sup>wK DĚi: 1. N, 2. L, 3. K|

m<sup>u</sup>šwšš DĚi gj K cške

1. HwZnvvmK ev weeZšgj K gZev`šK weÁvbmššZ gZev` ej v nq šKb?

i Pbvšj K cške

1. šš ivóšK m<sup>u</sup>ó Kiv nq wb, GwU μgweeZšbi dj`1fcšš- e<sup>3</sup>e`wU wešššY Ki`b|



## mveřřřgZj

ivóteÁvtbi GKwU AwZ „i“ZřY©Avtj vP“ welq nt“Q mveřřřgZj| ivó<sup>a</sup> MVtbi Rb“ th me tgšj  
 Dcv`vb cřqvRb mveřřřgZj Zvt`i gřa“ Ab“Zg| mveřřřgZřK ivó<sup>a</sup> bvgK ivR%bwZK msMVtbi  
 meřPřq „i“ZřY©Bmř ej v ntq \_vtK| GwU Ggb GK řlgZv hvi dřj bvMwi K I Ab“vb“ msN  
 ivtóř cřZ AvbřM“ řřKvi Kři Ges řm mvt\_ ivó<sup>a</sup> řKvb `eř`wkK kw<sup>3</sup>i wbršř ř\_řK gy<sup>3</sup> I  
 řřaxb \_vtK|

ivóřK hw` ř řni mř½ Zřj bv Kiv hvq Zvntj ivó<sup>a</sup> bvgK ř řni cřY nt“Q mveřřřgZj| KvřRB  
 Gi ř řfc ev cřkřZ Ges Aege mřúřK©Avgt`i aviYv \_vKv GKvřš-Avek“K| hřM hřM  
 mveřřřgřZj aviYv cwiwřZř ntqřQ Ges AvayřK Kvřj Gřm G aviYv GK Povřš-řfc cwiMř  
 KřiřQ| G BDwbřU Avgiv mveřřřgřZj msÁv, ř řfc ev cřkřZ, `ewkó“, wewřbæZĚj I gZev`,  
 mřúřK©ewř wri Z Avřj vPbv KiřZ mřPó ntqřQ|

G BDwbřUi cvW „řj v nt“Q:

- ◆ cvV-1 : mveřřřgřZj msÁv, cřkřZ I `ewkó“
- ◆ cvV-2 : mveřřřgřZj weKvkariv
- ◆ cvV-3 : mveřřřgřZj mřúřKř GKZřev`x gZev`
- ◆ cvV-4 : mveřřřgřZj eůZřev`x aviYv

### mvefšgZji msÁv, cKwZ I `ewkó`

Dt`i k`

G cvWU cto Avcvb —

- ◆ mvefšgZji msÁv ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ mvefšgZji cKwZ ev `tfc eYbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ mvefšgZji -Af`š+xY Ges ewn`K w`K m`útk`e`vL`v w` tZ cvi teb |

ivóteÁvtbi GKwU AwZ „i`ZcY`AvtjvP`” welq nt`Q mvefšgZji | mvefšgZji ivtóŕi Povš-  
 ŕlgZvtK wbt`R Kti | GwU ivtóŕi Ab`Zg „i`ZcY`Dcv`vb | mvefšgZji Qvov ivtóŕi Aw`Zi  
 Kíbv Kiv m`e bq | cKZctŕŕl ivtóŕi cKwZ I `tfc eujvstK mvefšg ŕlgZvi cKwZ I  
 Ae`vtbi Dci wbfŕ Kti |

wefbæ ivóteÁvbx wefbaŕvte mvefšgZji msÁv cŕvb Kti tQb | ivóteÁvbx DBtjvex  
 (Willoughby) mvefšgZji msÁv w`tZ wMtq etj b, ivtóŕi Povš-B`QvB ntjv mvefšgZŕ  
 (Sovereignty is the ultimate will of the state) Ava`vcK evŕRm (Burgess) Gi gŕZ,  
 mvefšgZji nt`Q ŰcŕZ`K cRvi Ges cRvt`i me aŕtbi mstNi Dci `gšwj K, Pig, Amxg I  
 meŕZk ŕlgZv` | e`Któtibi K\_vq ej tZ tMtj ej tZ nq, Űmvefšg ŕlgZv mteŕP,  
 AcŰZtíva`, Povš-I AwbqwsZ KZŕtK tevSvqŰ | (Sovereign power means the supreme,  
 irresistible, absolute and uncontrolled authority.)

divmx `vkwbK Rüb ew`b (Jean Bodin) mvefšgZji msÁv wbt`R Kti tQb Gfvte-bvMwi K I  
 cRvt`i Dci AvtívcZ ivtóŕi Povš-I AvBb Űviv AwbqwsZ ŕlgZv nt`Q mvefšg ŕlgZv |  
 GQovl Aci GKrb divmx tjLK `y Btqi (Duguit) gŕZ, mvefšg ŕlgZv ivtóŕi Av`k  
 cŕvb Kivi ŕlgZv, GwU ivó` wntmte msMwZ RvwZi B`Qv`tfc, GwU ivóŕf`šŕi mKj e`w`tK  
 wbtK`Av`k cŕvb Kivi B`Qv | Ű

mvefšgZji Dctiv` msÁv,tjv wekŕy Kij GwU `úo ntq DtV th, mvefšg ŕlgZv ivtóŕi  
 Pig I cig ŕlgZv | GwU ivtóŕi Povš-ŕlgZv | hvi `tfc cwieZŕbi mvŕ\_ ivtóŕi cKwZi  
 cwieZŕ j ŕl` Kiv hvq |

mvefšgZji `ŕtUv w`K itqtŰ - Af`š+xY mvefšgZji Ges ewn`K mvefšgZji | Af`š+xY  
 mvefšgZji nt`Q ivtóŕi tmB Povš-ŕlgZv hvi dtj ivó` mKj bvMwi K I mstNi KvQ t`tK  
 Avb)MZ` `vve Ki tZ cvti | GwU ivtóŕi Povš-AvBbMZ KZŕi wbt`R Kti |

Af`š+xY I ewn`K mvefšgZji

Af`š+xY mvefšg ej tZ eŕsvq ivtóŕi Af`š+` A\_ŕ wbw`Ű f,-LŕEi gŕa` me wKQj Dci  
 meŰq KZŕj | Aciw`tK, ewn`K mvefšgZji Avmvti ivó` Aci tKvb `et`wK ivtóŕi KZŕj I  
 AvnacZ` t`tK gŕ` I `ŕaxb | ivóŕq KZŕtK Aek`B weŕ`tki mt½ Pw` I mvŰi tŕŕt` ŕaxb  
 \_vKtZ nte | Ab`\_vq Gi mvefšgZji ŕbentZ eva` | i`ayZvB bq ci ivó` bxwZ wbaŕŕtYi tejvq |  
 mvefšg ivtóŕi B`QvB \_vKte Povš+ GK K\_vq ewn`K mvefšgZji A\_`nt`Q RvZxq ŕaxbZv |  
 Aa`vcK jv`x ZvB etj tQb, AvaybK ivó` mvefšg ivó` | Ab`vb` m`úv vq ntZ GwU ŕaxb | GwU  
 Zvi wBR`^B`Qv`K mwZ`Kvi Aŕ\_`Ab`vb` Af`š+xY m`úv vtqi Dci Avtívc Ki tZ cvti hv Aci  
 tKvb ewn`K kw` Űviv cŕvveZ nte bv | Ű

GmGmGBPGj

mvefšg ƒlgZvi mvt\_ ivtói ej cŕqvM ƒlgZvi (Coercive power) mvgÁm we`gvb| ej cŕqvMi gva`tg miKvi bvMwi Kt`i ivóŕq AvBb I wewa weavb tgŕb Pj tZ eva` KitZ cvti | KvŕRB ivóŕq `ŕaxZv i ƒlv Ges AvBb cŕZŕ I cŕqvMi th cY©ƒlgZv ZvŕKB mvefšg ƒlgZv etj AvL`wqZ Kiv hvq| mKj bvMwi KB mvefšg ƒlgZvi Aaxb|

mvefšgŕZji `enkó`

mvefšgŕZji msÁv I cKwZ weŕkŕY Kitj Gi KwZcq `enkó` cŕZfvZ ntq DŕV| `enkó`\_tjv wbaifc:

- meRbxbZv: mvefšgŕZji aviYv meRbxb| ivtói mKj e`w³ I msN Gi Aaxb| GwU wPi š-b| GZ`mŕZji mvefšg ƒlgZv AvBb ŕviv mxwZ|
- PigZv: mvefšg ƒlgZv Pig I Povš-ƒlgZv| ivtói Avt`k I wŕŕla mKj bvMwiŕKi Rb` Aek` cvj bxq| Ab`ŕKvb kw³B ivtói G ƒlgZvi Dci n`ŕŕc KitZ cvti bv| ivóŕeÁvbx eyMŕ x (Bluntschli) Aek` etjb th, ivtói mvefšg ƒlgZv evm`K w`K w`ŕq Acivci ivtói AwaKvi Ges Af`šŕxY w`K w`ŕq Gi wŕR`^cKwZ I e`w³eŕMŕ AwaKvi `ŕiv mxwZ|
- AwefvR`Zv: mvefšgŕZji Aci GKwU weŕkl `enkó` nŕ`Q th, GwUŕK wef³ Kiv m`ŕci bq| Avgiv Rwb th, HK`ex RbmgvRB ivó, Avi tm Rb` mvefšg ƒlgZvŕK wef³ Kitj Rbmgwó HK`mŕŕ Mŕ\_Z ntq RbmgvŕR cwŕYZ ntZ cvti bv|
- n`všŕ AŕhvM`Zv: mvefšg ƒlgZv n`všŕi AŕhvM`| A\_ŕ GŕK n`všŕ Kiv hvq bv| mvefšg ƒlgZv ivtói cŕY`ŕfc, G ƒlgZvi DciB ivtói Aw`Zi wŕfŕkxj| Gi Abŕcw`wZ NUŕj ivtói wej wŕB NŕU| ŕKvb ivtói cŕŕ G ƒlgZv n`všŕ Kiv AvZŕZ`viB mvgj |
- `vqxZj: `vqxZj mvefšgŕZji GKwU Dŕj LŕhvM` `enkó`| ivtói Aw`ŕZji mvt\_ mvefšgŕZji Aw`Zi we`gvb| mvefšg ƒlgZvi AwaKvix e`w³eŕMŕ cwŕeZŕ ntZ cvti, wKš` GŕZ Kŕi mvefšgŕZji wej wŕB NŕU bv|
- GKKZj: mvefšg ƒlgZv GKK ƒlgZv| ivtói gŕa` ŕKej gvŕ GKwU mvefšg ƒlgZv\_vKŕZ cvti| GKB ivtói GKvwaK mvefšg ƒlgZv\_vKv m`ŕel bq, evÁbxq| bq| GKK mvefšg ƒlgZvi Afvŕe ivtói msnwZ, HK` Ges `wqZj webo nŕe GUVB `ŕfvweK | Aek` eŕZev`xi v wfbæK\_v etj b|
- e`vcKZv: ivtói Af`šŕi mvefšg ƒlgZv meŕB weivRgvb| mvefšg ƒlgZv ivtói ga`Kvi mKj e`w³, ŕMvóx Ges cŕZŕŕŕbi Dci mgfvŕe cŕhvR`| AvBb Agvb` Kŕi ivóŕŕKvb e`w³ ev cŕZŕŕŕbi Dci wŕŕi B`Qv Pwctq w`ŕZ cvti bv|

*mvi K\_v*

*mvefšgZj ivtói meŕwaK `i`ZcY©Dcv`vb| GwU ivtói Povš-ƒlgZvi wŕŕ`RK| A\_ŕ ivtói Povš-B`QvB mvefšgZj| G ƒlgZvi `ŕŕUv w`K iŕqŕQ - Af`šŕxY I evm`K| G ƒlgZv etj B ivóŕ mKj bvMwiK I msŕNi KvQ ŕ\_ŕK AvbMZ` `vve KitZ cvti Avevi ivóŕ Dci Ab` ŕKvb `eŕ`wkK ivtói KZŕj I AvwacZ` ntZ gy³ I `ŕaxb\_vKŕZ cvti| meRbxbZv, PigZv, AwefvR`Zv, n`všŕ AŕhvM`Zv, `vqxZj, e`vcKZv BZ`w` mvefšgŕZji Dŕj LŕhvM` `enkó`|*

cvfVvEi gj`vqb

eü wbePbx cĳæ

mWk DEi wj Lp|

1| mvePšgZi Qvov -

K. ivtóř Aw`Zj Kí bv Kiv hvq;

L. ivó<sup>a</sup> cŰZŌv Kiv m<sup>a</sup>e;

M. ivó<sup>a</sup> wbtRtK emn:kĪ<sup>i</sup> AvμgY t\_ tK i ħv Ki tZ cvti;

N. ivtóř Aw`Zj Kí bv Kiv hvq bv|

2| ŌbvMwi K I cŔvt` i Dci Avtiwcz ivtóř Povš-I AvBb Ōviv Awbqwsž ħlgZv nt`Q

mvePšg ħlgZvŌ-Dw<sup>3</sup>wU Kvi?

K.DBtj vexi;

L. Awó tbi;

M. ew` tbi;

N. tgvKqvtfj xi |

3| Ōivtóř Povš-B`Qvb nt`Q mvePšgZj- G Dw<sup>3</sup>wU tK Kti tQb?

K. evtRm;

L. Awób;

M. ew` b;

N. DBtj vex|

4| evwn`K mvePšgtZji gva`tg ivó<sup>a</sup>

K. wbtRtK emn:kĪ<sup>i</sup> AvμgY t\_ tK i ħv Ki tZ cvti;

L. wbtRtK Af`šixY tMvj thvM t\_ tK g<sup>3</sup> ivL tZ cvti;

M. ivó<sup>a</sup> f`ššii mKj e`w<sup>3</sup> I mstNi Dci AvwacZ` eRvq ivtL;

N. wbtRtK emn:kĪ<sup>i</sup> AvμgY t\_ tK i ħv Ki tZ cvti bv|

5. tKvb&kZvāxtZ mvePšg ħlgZv cwi cY<sup>©</sup>ifc j vf Kti?

K. tlvok kZvāxtZ;

L. mβ` k kZvāxtZ;

M. t̂tqv` k kZvāxtZ;

N. Aóv` k kZvāxtZ|

DEi gvj v : 1) N 2) M 3) N 4) K 5) K|

mswħB DEi gj K cĳæ

1. mvePšgtZji msÁv w` b|

2. mvePšg ħlgZv ej tZ wK tevSvq?

3. mvePšgtZji `ħtUv cĳvb `ewkó` Dtj Ē Ki`b|

i Pbv gj K cĳæ

1. mvePšgZi ej tZ wK tevSvq? mvePšgtZji Af`šixY I evwn`K w` K m<sup>a</sup>útK<sup>©</sup> Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

2. mvePšgtZji `ewkó` ,tj v eYŌv Ki`b|



nt"Q mvefšgZj 'Sovereignty is the supreme power over citizens and subjects unrestrained by the laws` | G aviYv t\_+K mvefšgZji `jtUv ifc `úó ntq D+V| cŭ.gZ, G ũlgZv etj ivó` Af`š+xY tũtĭ mKj e"³ I mšNi Dci Pig ũlgZv cŭqvM KitZ mũlg| wŦZxqZ: G ũlgZvi gva`tg ivó` me aitbi `et`wkK wqšŶ I AvµgY t\_+K wbtR+K g³ I `faxb ivL+Z mũlg|

wRb ew`tbi c`v¼ AbymiY Kti mB`k kZvāxi BstIR `vkŭK Ugvm nem& mvefšgZji aviYvtK AwaKZi mŶúó I cŦYeš-Kti tZvtj b| Zvi g+Z, RbMY th+Zi Pm³ i gva`tg Zvt` i mKj AwaKvi GKRB e"³ i nv+Z tŦto w`tqŦ QvtRB tmB e"³ Zvi B"QvbmŶi ivó`kq kvmbKvh©cwi Pvj bv I wqšŶ Ktib| A\_ŕ wZwb nteb mvefšg kw³ i Avavi | GB mvefšg kw³ i wei`tx RbMY tKvibjfc AwfthvM KitZ cviŶe bv Ges mvefšg kvmK+K ũlgZvPiZi KitZ cviŶe bv| G fvŶe nem& mvefšg kvm+Ki nvZ+K AZ`š-kw³ kvj x KitZ Ges ZvtK wbi¼k ũlgZvi AwaKvix KitZ etj b|

neŶmi Ae`ewnZ cti mB`k kZvāxi Aci GKRB BstIR `vkŭK Rb j K mvefšgZj mαú+K© Zvi wBR`^aviYv e"³ Ktib| cŦKZctũ j+Ki mvgwRK Pm³ i `Ŷfc t\_+KB mvefšg ũlgZvi `Ŷfc cŦZfvZ ntq D+V| Zvi mvgwRK Pm³ i weŶk+Y t\_+K GwU `úó ntq D+V th, G Pm³ cŭ.gZ mgMŦRbMŶi gta` Ges wŦZxqZ Zv RbMY Ges kvm+Ki gta` msNwUZ ntqWj | G+Z Kti kvmK th+Zi Pm³ i Astk cwiYZ nb Kv+RB Zvi ctũ Avi `ŶŶvPvix ntq DVv mαeci wŦj bv| tKbbv RbMY Zvt` i nv+Z kvmK+K ũlgZvPiZ Kivi ũlgZv ti+L w`j | dtj kvmK RbMŶi wŦKU `vqx \_vK+Z eva` ntj b| G fvŶe Zvi ivó` kŶb mvefšg kvmK+K RbMŶi mαšzi Dci wbfŶkxj Kti tZvtj b|

AZtci Aóv`k kZvāx+Z divmx `vkŭK i`tkvi ivó` kŶb mvefšg ũlgZvi aviYv AwaKZi `úó ntq D+V| G tũtĭ wZwb Rb j K+K A+Kvstk AbymiY Ktib| i`tkv RbMY+K mvefšg ũlgZvi Drm etj tNvlyv Ktib| Zvi g+Z, mvgwRK Pm³ i gva`tg mŶ ivR%bwZK mgvRB cŦKZctũ mvefšg ũlgZvi AwaKvix| mvgwRK Pm³ i gva`tg mKtj B Zvt` i AwaKvi mKtj i wŦKU mgcŶ Kti Ges Ŧmvavi Y B"QviŦ Aaxtb AvŶm hv gvbtŶi cŦKZ B"Qvi mgwŦ| i`tkvi g+Z, GB Ŧmvavi Y B"QvBŦ ntjv mvefšg| Avi mvavi Y B"Qv ntjv mKtj i Kj `vtYi j+ũ cwi Pwvj Z B"Qv|

GfvŶe cŦPxb MŦK hŶM t\_+K `i` Kti ga`hŶM tcwi+q AvaywbK hŶM GŶm mvefšgZj Zvi cwi cY© AeqŶe weKvk jvf Kti+Ŧ|

*mvi K\_v*

*mvefšg ũlgZvi weKvk GKw`tb nVvr Kti mwaZ nq wb| Gi weKvk avivq mŶ xNmgg tj tM+Ŧ| cŦPxb hŶM mvefšgZji aviYv tZgb `úó ntq D+V wb| tivgvb hŶM Zv A+KvUv `úó ntq DVtj l ga`hŶMi mPbvq Zv `wei ntq ctŦ| Aek` µtg Zv GK mŶbw`Ŧ ifc cwi MŦh KitZ \_vtK| Zte AvaywbKvtj RvZxq ivŦŦŦ D™Ŷei dtj mvefšgZji aviYv cYŶ% ifc jvf Kti |*



GmGmGBPGj

cvfVvEi gj vq̄b

eū wbePbx c̄k̄æ

mWVK DĒi wj Lb|

1| mveP̄f̄S̄ḡt̄Z̄ji weKvk wKfv̄te mw̄aZ ntq̄tQ?

K. tek `̄Z;

L. nVvr K̄ti;

M. wētkl t̄Kvb e<sup>w3</sup>i D̄t` v̄t̄M;

N. ax̄ti ax̄ti |

2| ga`h̄t̄M mveP̄f̄S̄ḡt̄Z̄ji avi Yv wKi fc wQj ?

K. μ̄tg ṽúó nt̄Z v̄t̄K;

L. μ̄tg Aw̄aKZi t̄Nvj v̄t̄U nt̄q D̄t̄V;

M. M̄xR̄f̄i t̄cv̄t̄ci nv̄t̄Z w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ nq;

N. mḡt̄t̄Ui nv̄t̄Z K̄w̄M̄Z nq|

3| mveP̄f̄S̄ḡt̄Z̄ji avi Yv cwi cY<sup>o</sup>ifc jvf K̄ti t̄Kvb&kZv̄x̄t̄Z?

K. cĀ`k kZv̄x̄t̄Z;

L. t̄lvok kZv̄x̄t̄Z;

M. mβ`k kZv̄x̄t̄Z;

N. Aóv`k kZv̄x̄t̄Z|

4| AvaybK RvwZ ivó<sup>a</sup> c̄ŪZōvi m̄t̄½ mveP̄f̄S̄ḡZ̄i wKi fc cwi M̄h̄ K̄ti?

K. mveP̄f̄S̄ḡZ̄i m̄ȳns̄nZ nq;

L. mveP̄f̄S̄ḡZ̄i weKw̄kZ nt̄Z v̄t̄K;

M. mveP̄f̄S̄ḡZ̄i cwi cY<sup>o</sup>ifc jvf K̄ti;

N. mveP̄f̄S̄ḡZ̄i Av̄t̄iv A<sup>v</sup>úó nt̄q D̄t̄V|

DĒi gvj v: 1. N, 2. M, 3. L, 4. M|

msw̄f̄B DĒi gj K c̄k̄æ

1. mveP̄f̄S̄ḡ f̄lgZv w̄b̄t̄q M̄xR̄f̄i t̄cvc l mḡt̄t̄Ui ga`Kvi wēt̄iv̄tai c̄K̄w̄Zi Dci Av̄t̄jvKcvZ Ki`b|

2. ōmveP̄f̄S̄ḡZ̄i l RvwZ iv̄t̄ó<sup>f</sup> D<sup>m</sup>e ci ṽúí m̄úK̄h̄ȳ<sup>o</sup> | Aw̄Z m̄st̄f̄t̄c e<sup>v</sup>L<sup>v</sup> Ki`b|

iPbv̄gj K c̄k̄æ

1. mveP̄f̄S̄ḡt̄Z̄ji weKvkaviv m̄ú<sup>t</sup>K<sup>o</sup>Av̄t̄j vPbv Ki`b|

2. AvaybK ivó<sup>a</sup> gj Z RvZxq mveP̄f̄S̄ḡ ivó<sup>a</sup> e<sup>3</sup>e<sup>w</sup>U m̄ú<sup>o</sup>nwi Z Ki`b|

# mvefšgZj m`úwKZ GKZp` x gZev`

Dt`i k`

G cvWU cto Avcb —

- ◆ mvefšgZj `jtUv wecxZ agr`gZev` m`úwK`ej tZ cviteb;
- ◆ mvefšgZj GKZp` `k`bi c`v Awóbi gZev` m`úwK`Avtj vPbv KitZ cviteb|

mvefšgZj m`úwK` jtUv ci`úi wecxZ agr`gZev` itqtQ| GKwU nt`Q GKZp` Avi AciwU nt`Q eúZev` | c`g gZev` Abjvnti mvefšgZj GKK, AwefvR` Ges n`št`thvM` bq| c`vš-  
ti, w`Zxq gZev` Abjvnti mvefšgZj mgv`Ri wewfbæmsN I c`Zóvbi gta` w`wnZ, GwU tKvb  
GKK vlgZv bq| tKvb GKK c`Zóvb G vlgZvi Awakvi x bq|

Awóbi GKZp` x mvefšg gZev`

mvefšgZj wewfbægzevt`i gta` Awóbi GKZp` gZev` GKwU Dtj L`thvM` gZev` | BstiR  
AvBb wkv` Rb Awób(John Austin) G gZevt`i ce`v| wZwb 1832 mvjtj Zvi "Lectures  
on Jurisprudence" bvgK Mš' mvefšgZj GKZp` x aviYv e` Ktib| mvefšgZj  
e`vL`v w`tZ wMtq wZwb nem&(Hobbes) Ges tešvg (Bentham) Øviv w`tkl fvte c`fweZ nb|  
G `jRb`k AbjmiY Kti Awób AvBb Ges c`vi gta` cv`K` wYq Ktib| Zvi gtZ, AvBb nt`Q  
Aat`bi c`Z DaYz`bi AvAv w`tkl, Gi m`½ `bwZK m` ev c`wv Z c`vi tKvb m`úwK`tbB|  
ivtóš gta` mvefšg kw`B Pig I Povš-kw` | Avi GKv`tYB mvefšgti Avt`kB AvBb|  
(Law is the command of the sovereign) Gw`K t`tK Awób tKej gv` AvBtbi GKwU  
Drm AvtQ etj gtb Kti`Qb|

Awób mvefšgZj msÁv wbt`R Kti`Qb Gfvte; hw` tKvb mybw` Ø DaYz`b gvbexq KZ`v  
mgv`Ri Aci tKvb DaYz`b KZ`v`i AvbMz` `xkvi bv Kti mgv`Ri Awakvsk e`w`i w`KU  
t`tK `fveRvZ AvbMz` jvf Kti, Zvntj tmB mgv`R D` mybw` Ø KZ`v`B mvefšg| Avi D`  
DaYz`b KZ`v`tK wbtq MwVZ mgvR nj ivR`wZK I `faxb mgvR| Ø

mvefšgZj Dctiv` msÁvi w`tkl t`tK Gi KwZcq `ewkó` c`ZfvZ ntq I tV|

- c`ZwU `faxb ivR`wZK mgvR tKvb bv tKvb e`w` ev e`w`e`M` gva`tg cwi Pwv Z ntq  
\_vtK th ev hviv mvefšg vlgZv e`envi Ktib|
- mvefšg vlgZvi Awakvix e`w` ev e`w`eM`-`fveZB DaYz`b KZ`v`| G KZ`v` Kv`iv  
AvbMz` `xkvi Kti bv Ges Kv`iv B`QvqI cwi Pwv Z nq bv| A\_v` mvefšg vlgZv Pig I  
Amxg|
- mvefšg vlgZv mybw` Ø| G vlgZvi Awakvix e`w` ev e`w`eM`mvaviY RbM`Yi gZ Awbw` Ø  
ev `be`w`K bq|
- mvefšgZj GKK mE`v| G vlgZv AwefvR`, GtK w`f` Kiv hvq bv|
- RbM`Yi mnRvZ AvbMz`B mvefšgZj gvb`Ø| RbMY `Zt`Z`vteB mvefšg kvtKi  
c`Z AvbMz` tcvIY Kite|

GmGmGBPGj

myZivs GwU ūó th, Awóŧbi mveŋfŋg ZĚj gj Z ivtóŋ Pig, Povš, AwefvR Ges AcŮZnZ  
ŋlgZviB cwiPq enb Kŧi | mveŋfŋg kvmtKi Avŧ`kB Povš-weŧkHŸ AvBb wntmte ŧKZ |  
mveŋfŋg ŋlgZv meŋvcK Ges wPišb |

mveŋfŋgŧZji GKZp` Z\_v Awóŧbi gZev`ŧK weŋfbæ ivóŧeÁvbx weŋfbæ`ŋóŧKvY ŧŧK  
mgvtj vPbv KŧiŧQb | Gme mgvtj vPKŧ`i gŧa` Mvbŋŋ, wnrDBK,jv`x, m`vi tnbix tgBb cŋŋLi  
bvg mweŧkI Dŧj HŧvM` | mgvtj vPbv ŧjv wbaifc:

- AvBbMZ mveŋfŋgZj: Awóŧbi mveŋfŋgZj gj Zt AvBbMZ mveŋfŋgZj | wZwb ivR%bwZK  
mveŋfŋgZŧK m`úYŋŋŧc Dŧcŋv KŧiŧQb |
- c`vMZ weavb ŧjv Dŧcŋv: Awóŧbi Zvi mveŋfŋgŧZji aviYv w`ŧZ wMŧq c`vMZ weavb ŧjv  
m`úYŋŋŧc Dŧcŋv KŧiŧQb | Awóŧbi gŧZ mveŋfŋgŧgi Avŧ`kB AvBb wKŠ` AŧbK mgq AvBb  
mveŋfŋgŧgi Avŧ`ŧki ifc cwiMŋ Kŧi bv |
- MYZŧšj cwicšx: Awóŧbi ZĚj Abymŧi mveŋfŋg ŋlgZvB mteŋP Avi Ab`vb` mKj ŋlgZvB  
tmB ŋlgZvi Aaxb` | wKŠ` AvaybKKvtj MYZwšK kvmb e`e`vq RbMŧYi mveŋfŋgZj meŋMŮ  
ŧKZ |
- APj gZev` : Awóŧbi mveŋfŋgŧZji aviYv eZŋvŧb AŧbKvŧk APj etj gŧb Kiv nq | ivtóŋ  
ej cŋŋM ŋlgZvi Dci GwU wfwĚkxj | wKŠ` AvaybK ivóŧeÁvbxiv gŧb Kŧib, AvBb kvv`ŧ  
fŧq tgŧb Pjv nq bv eis AvBb tgŧb Pjvi Af`vm RbMŧYi mnRvZ cŋŋEi gŧa` wbnZ |  
RbMY ŧveZtB AvBŧbi cŮZ k`vkxj \_vŧK | m½Z KviŧYB Awóŧbi G gZev` eZŋvŧb  
AŧbKuv APj nŧq coŧQ |

GZme mgvtj vPbv \_vKv mŧZi | Awóŧbi mveŋfŋg ŋlgZv mspvš-aviYvŧK m`úYŋŋŧc gj`nxb ej  
Pŧj bv, eis mveŋfŋgŧZji aviYvŧK wZwb GK mybw`ŋ ifc w`ŧŧQb | Avi GLvŧbB Zvi KwZZj |

*mvi K\_v*

*mveŋfŋgZj m`úŧK`ŋŧUv wfbægr`gZev` iŧŧQ - GKwU nŧ`Q GKZp`x Ges AciwU nŧjv  
eúZp`x gZev` | GKZp`x gZev` Abymŧi mveŋfŋg kvmtKB AvBŧbi Dm | G ŋlgZvi  
AwaKvix e`w³ ev e`w³eM`ŧveZ:B DaŸZb KZŋŋ | mveŋfŋg ŋlgZv Pig, Amxg, AwefvR  
Ges mybw`ŋ |*

cvfVvEi gj`vqb

eûwbePbx cĶæ

mWVK DĒi wj Lp|

- 1| Rb Awób ntj b GKRb-  
K. GKRb BstîR AvBb mekvi`;  
L. nj`vtÛi AvBb mekvi`;  
M. Avtgwi Kvb AvBbÁ;  
N. BUvj xqvb AvBb mekvi`|
- 2| Rb Awótbi eBtqi bvg-  
K. tj wfqv\_vb;  
L. w`wcŸ;  
M. w`wcŸcj m&Ad&gij vj Aewj tMkbn&  
N. tj KPvi m&Ab Rwi mcŸtWÝ|
- 3| mvePšgZi e`vL`v w`tZ wMtq Awób cĶvmeZ nb-  
K. nem;  
L. j K;  
M. g`vwKqvtfj x;  
N. Rb ÷qvUqgj |
- 4| Rb Awótbi mvePšgZi msµvš-gZev`tK ej v nq-  
K. eûZev`;  
L. GKZev`;  
M. bvgme^mvePšgZi;  
N. mxwgZ mvePšgZi|
- 5| ŐmvePštgi Avt`kB AvBbŦ- Dw³wU tK Kti tQb?  
K. g`vKvBfvi;  
L. wR.wW.GBP.tKvj;  
M. nj`vÛ;  
N. Awób|
- 6| Awótbi mvePšgZi gZev` ntj v-  
K. cŸ\_vMZ;  
L. AvBbMZ;  
M. bxwZMZ;  
N. agrq|

DĒi gvj v : 1. K 2. N 3. K, 4. L 5. N 6. L|

mswŦB DĒi gj K cĶæ

- 1| Awótbi gtZ mvePšg kvmKB AvBtbi Drm| e`vL`v Ki`b|
- 2| ŐmvePštgi Avt`kB AvBbŦ - Dw³wU wektY Ki`b|

i Pbvj K cĶæ

- 1| Awótbi mvePšgZi gZev`wU mgvtj vPbv mn Avtj vPbv Ki`b|
- 2| Awótbi gtZ mvePšgZi `ewkŸ`\_tj v wK? we`wi Z eYŦv Ki`b|



- `bivR`evt`i mg\_R: eüZpvt`i wei`tx GwU GKwU „i“Zi AwfthvM| GKZp`xiv AwfthvM Ktib th, eüZp`xiv mvefšg kvmK I e`w³i AbjMZ`tk wef³ Kivi gta` w`tq ivtó`mek;Ljv I `bivR`i Rbft`q|
- mvefšgšgZji AvBbMZ aviYvi Dtc¶lv: eüZp`xiv mvefšgšgZji `bwZK aviYvi Dci AZ`waK „i“Zp`tivc Ktib| Zvüv gtb Ktib, wewfšbemstNi `vZtšji th AwaKvi itqtQ Zv Zvt`i `bwZK AwaKvi gvI; tKvb ifc AvBbm½Z AwaKvi bq| Gfvte t`Lv hvq, eüZp`xiv AfbK mgq `bwZK AwaKvi I AvBbm½Z AwaKvtii gta` cv\_R` wbt`R KitZ e`\_entqtQb|
- GKK mvefšg ¶lgZvi A`fkWZ: eüZp` GKK mvefšg ¶lgZvi cÜZ A`fkWZ Ávcb Kti| GKK mvefšg ¶lgZvi AwaKvix wntmte ivó`wewfšbemstNi Af`štxY e`vcviti n`¶¶c KitZ m¶¶g nq| wKš` eüZp`xiv ivó`KZ.R G aitYi n`¶¶cti weivax| cKZct¶¶ Af`š-ixY welq Ges RbmvariY m`úwKZ wetqi gta` mxgvtiLv wbt`R Kiv AZ`š`-yfn| Z`ycwi G aitbi mxgvtiLv wbt`R Kivi fviB ev Kvi Dci AwcZ nte| GKgvI mgvRi c¶¶ t`tk ivó`KB G `wqZi MthY KitZ nq| KvRB ivtó`i nvZ mvefšg ¶lgZv tQto t`qv Qvov Avi tKvb Dcvq tbB|
- ivtó`i c¶¶qvRbxqZvi Dci Atc¶¶vKZ Kg „i“Zp`tivc: eüZp` ivó`K Povš-¶lgZvi Avavi etj tgb tbq bv| ivtó`i KZK„tjv wetkl „i“ZcY`Kvth¶ Dci GwU tZgb tKvb „i“Zi Avtivc Kti bv| wKš` GK\_v meRb`fkZ th, e`w³ Rxeþbi 00- msNvZ I mgm`w`i AvBbm½Z I b`vqwfWEK mgvavb Ges tšMuj K ALÜZv wbwðZKitYi Rb` ivtó`i c¶¶qvRb Aek`vex, Aci tKvb msN ev cÜwZóvþbi gva`tg Zv wbwðZ Kiv wKQfZB m`eci bq|
- Aev`e aviYvi cÜZf: eüZpvt`i GKwU wetkl Î`wU nt`Q GB th, GwU ivtó`i mwVK aviYv Dcjwä KitZ e`\_Zvi cwiPq t`q| mgvR Z\_v ivó` th tkYx `v`msi¶¶Y Kti A`¶ Drcv`þbi Dcv`vb„tjv th tkYx 0viv wbcwšZ I cwiPwuj Z nq ivó` Zvt`i B`Qvbynvþi cwiPwuj Z nq, GB ev`eZv eüZp`xiv Dcjwä KitZ e`\_Zvi cwiPq w`tqtQb|  
eüZpvt`i wewfšg¶lgZv Î`wU I mgvtjvPbv\_vKv mtZj| Gi th tKvb gj`tbB Zv bq| G gZev`i mefšc¶¶v DĖg w`K nt`Q, GwU ¶lgZv eÜþbi c¶¶ mg\_ß Kti| eüZp` tRvi w`tq etj th, mg`q ¶lgZv hw` ivtó`i nvZ tKw`fZ\_vtK Zvntj mvgvwRK Kj`vY e`vnZ ntZ eva`| GKvitiYB GwU wewfšbemstNi gta` ¶lgZv eÜb Kti w`tZ AvMthx| GQvov G gZev`tK m`úY¶fc ev`eZv weewRZ I ejv Pþj bv| Gi dtj B wewfšbeMYZvwšK kvmb e`e`vq AvBb mfvmgþn msN cÜZwbwätZji e`e`v ivLv m`eci ntqtQ| ejv evüj` th, G gZev` mefš Kevt`i weifšx GK ewj ö cüZev`|

*mvi K\_v*

*GKZp`x gZev`i wecixZ mvefšgšgZji eüZp`x aviYvi D`m`e ntqtQ| eüZpvt`i gj`K\_v ntjv mvefšg ¶lgZv tKvb GKK e`w³i nvZ wbtqvwRZ bv t`tk Zv ivó`f`šþi wewfšbemstNi nvZ wbtqvwRZ\_vKte| A`¶ G gZev` ¶lgZv wefivRtbi Dci „i“Zp`tivc Kti|*

GmGmGBPGj

cvfVvEi gj "vqb

eû wbePbx cKæ

mWVK DËi wj Lb|

1| mvePfsGtZji eûZperv`x gZevt`i cE<sup>3</sup>v ntj b -

K. nj "vÜ;

L. dvBbvi;

M. jv`α;

N. nemb|

2| eûZperv` mvePfsG ivtótí -

K. weKvk mvab Kti;

L. aYsm Kvgbv Kti;

M. Kg@cwi wa eWxi c¶ mg\_θ Kti;

N. Aw`Zj A`Kvi Kti|

3| eûZpervt`i D<sup>TM</sup>e NtU-

K. tlvok kZvãxtZ;

L. mB`k kZvãxtZ;

M. Aón`k kZvãxtZ;

N. Ebwesk kZvãxtZ|

4| eûZperv`xt`i gtZ mvePfsG ¶lgZv-

K. AwefvR";

L. n`všti i AthvM";

M. wefvR";

N. AvBbMZ|

5| tK>`tfZ ivótq ¶lgZvi wei`tx cÔZwµqv wnmvte th gZev` Mto DtvTQ Zv nj -

K. GKZperv`;

L. `bivR"ev`;

M. eûZperv`;

N. e"ω<sup>3</sup> `tZšjev`|

DËi gvj vt 1. M,N 2. L 3. N 4. M 5. M

msw¶B DËi gj K cKæ

1. eûZpervt`i gj e<sup>3</sup>e" wK?

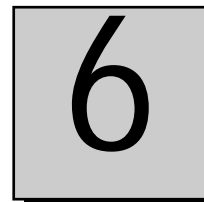
2. eûZpervt`i D<sup>TM</sup>e wKfvte ntqtQ?

3. eûZperv`xiv mvePfsG ¶lgZv wefwbæmstNi nvTZ Avtivc KitZ Pvb tKb?

iPbv gj K cKæ

1| eûZperv`wK? mvePfsGZj m=útK@eûZperv`xt`i avi Yv wetkTY Ki"b|

2| mvePfsGZj m=útK@eûZpervt`i gj "vqb Ki"b|



## AvBb, `faxbZv I bvMwi K AwaKvi

AvBb, `faxbZv, mvg`, bvMwi K AwaKvi G me cZ`q,tjv ci`úi m`úKšP | ivóteÁvtbi Avtj vPbvq G cZ`q,tjv GK nekó `vb Rto itqtQ| mP, my`i I DbZ Rxeb hvctbi Rb` gvb| AvBb tgbt Pjt | AvBb bvMwi Kt`i `faxbZv Ges AwaKvi i`jv Kti | AvBtbi Dcw`wZ mgvR I ivtó`faxbZv I mvtg`i c\_ ckt`Kti `vtK| G,tj vi Abjcw`wZtZ bvMwi K Rxeb `yefm ntq Dtv| AvBbnxbZvq ej evb `pjt i Dci AZ`vPvi I wbcxob Pvjvq| G BDwbU Avgiv AvBtbi msÁv, Dm, tkYxwefvM, AvBb I `bwZKZvi m`úK, `faxbZv I AvBtbi m`úK, `faxbZv I mvtg`i m`úK, bvMwi K AwaKvi I KZ` Ges AvŠRwZK AvBb m`úKAvtj vPbv Kie|

G BDwbU i cw,tjv nt`Q:

- ◆ *cv-1: AvBtbi msÁv, Dm, Zvrch` tkYxwefvM*
- ◆ *cv-2: AvŠRwZK AvBb*
- ◆ *cv-3: `faxbZv*
- ◆ *cv-4: mvg`*
- ◆ *cv-5: bvMwi KZv*



# AvBtbi msAv, Dm, Zvrch©l tkYxwefvM

## DtI k

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ AvBtbi DtI k, msAv l ^ewkó" m=útk©ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ AvBtbi tkYxwefvM Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ AvBb l ^bwZKZvi cvi ^úwi K m=útk©l cv\_℞" Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ AvBb tKb gvb" Kiv nq-Zv ej tZ cvi teb|

gvb¶li evm"K AvPvi -AvPiY w bqšY Kti ivóª KZ℞ cℓwZ℄ Ggb w bqg-Kvbp l wewa-weavb†KB mvariY A†\_©AvBb etj AwfwnZ Kiv nq| mgv†Ri m"m wntmte gvb| th me wewa-weavb tgbt P†j tm\_†j v†K mvgvwrK AvBb ejv hvq| cŰKwZK RM†Zi NUBvej x th AvBtbi gva"tg w bqwšZ nq Zv†K ejv P†j cŰKwZK AvBb| Avevi mgvRe x gvb¶li AvPvi -AvPi†Yi cKwZ, e" w³, mgv†R l ivóª meB AvBtbi w b† ℞ Abym†i cwi Pvwj Z n†"Q| AvBb mvgvwrK l ivóªq Rxb†K m†\_ cwi Pvwj Z Kti |

AvBtbi G mvariY A\_©Qovov ivóteÁv†b AvBb†K GK wetkl ^ wótkvY t\_†K cℓ"¶ Kiv nq| tKvb msMwZ mgv†R gvb¶li AvPvi -AvPiY l cvi ^úwi K m=útk©w bqš†Yi Rb" ivóª KZ℞ mŰ l ^†KZ wewa-weavb†KB AvBb etj AwfwnZ Kiv nq| G†K ivóªq AvBb l ejv th†Z cvi | ivóªq AvBb l Ab" tKvb cKvi AvBtbi g†a" cv\_℞" GLv†bB th, cŰ†gv³wU gvb" Kiv bv n†j ivóªq KZ℄¶ ej cŰqv†Mi gva"tg Zv gvb" Ki tZ RbMY†K eva" Ki tZ cvi | AvBb j •NbKvi x†K kw" - w†Z cvi | wKš' t††lv³ AvBtbi t¶††† tKvbi fc ej cŰqvM Kiv hvq bv |

wefb†ej LK wefb†e" wótkvY t\_†K AvBb†K msÁvwqZ Kti†Qb| G me msÁv t\_†K AvBb m=útk© h\_vh\_ aviYv jvf Kiv hvq| wetk†Ycšx B†iR AvBbwe" Rb Aw÷b (John Austin) -Gi g†Z, ŰAvBb n†"Q Aat" b ivR%bwZK KZ℄¶¶i cŰZ EaYz b ivR%bwZK KZ℄¶¶i cŰÉ Av† k wetklŰ (Law is the command of the political superior [Sovereign] to the political inferior") Av†iv mnRfv†e ej tZ tM†j Gi A\_© wovq Gi Kg- ŰAvBb n†"Q mve††šg KZ℄¶¶i Av† k|Ű Aw÷†bi c"v¼ Abym†Y Kti Aa"vcK nj"vŰ (Holland) etj b, Ű†Kvb mve††šg ivR%bwZK KZ℄¶¶i KZ℞ ejerKZ Ges gvb¶li evm"K Kg℞vÉ w bqšYKvix mvariY wewaB AvBbŰ (A law is a general rule of external action enforced by the sovereign political authority.)| Aa"vcK mvj gŰ (Salmond) w††L†Qb, Űb"vq msi ¶††Yi Rb" ivóª KZ℞ ^†KZ l cŰqvMKZ wewa-weavbB n†j v AvBb|Ű

Aciw†K m"vi tnbix tgBb (Sir Henry Maine) AvBtbi msÁv w b† ℞ Kti†Qb GK wfb†e ^ wótkvY t\_†K| wZwb BwZnvmcšx wntmte L"vZ Ges tmB ^ wótkvY t\_†K etj b, mKj cŰw†j Z AvBb†KB mve††šg kw³ i Av† k etj AwfwnZ Kiv hv³hv³ bq; tKbbv, Ggb A†bK AvBb Av†Q th\_†jv m=úY¶†c cŰvMZ Ges th\_†jv KL†bv mve††šg kw³ KZ℞ cŰxZ nqwb| Zvi g†Z, RbM†Yi m=šwZ l ivóªq KZ℄¶ D††q w††j AvBtbi m wŰ Kti | Aek" mgv†j vPKMY etj b, cŰv\_†jv AvBt b cwiYZ nl qvi Rb" ivóª† ^†KwZ cŰqvRb|

Aa"vcK tM†Uj (Gettel) AvBtbi msÁv w†Z w†q etj†Qb, Űivóª th mKj w bqg-Kvbp m wŰ Kti, ^†Kvi Kti Ges ejer Kti tm\_†jvB tKej AvBb etj cwiMwYZ nq|Ű (Only those rules which the state creates and which it recognizes and enforces become laws.)

Avtgi Kvi tčmWu DfW DBj mb (Woodrow Wilson) AvBbK msÁvqZ KtiQb Gfvte t 0AvBb ntjv gvbli `vqx AvPvi-e`envi l wšwi tm Ask hv ivó KZK MnxZ wewa-weavtb cwiYZ ntqtQ Ges hvi tčQb itqtQ ivóq KZšZi mj`úo mg\_00 "Law is that portion of the established thought and habit which has found a distinct and formal recognition in the shape of uniform rules backed by the authorily and power of the government.")

Aa`vcK evKfi (Barker) Aek` wj tLqOb, 0AvBbK Av`k`-vbxq ntZ ntj Zv tKej ivóq msMvb KZK`-šKZ, tNvvl Z Ges cšhr` ntj B Pj te bv; ZvtK b`vqm½Z Ges hysm½ZI ntZ nte|0 A\_š Zui gtZ, Av`k`AvBb`šUv Dcv`vtbi mgštg MwVZ nl qv evAbxq- GKwU ntjv `eaZv Ges AciwU nt`Q `bwZK gj`| `eaZv ejtZ tevSvq, AvBbwU ivóq KZšK KZK` Abtgw`Z l tNvvl Z ntqtQ| Avi `bwZK gj` nt`Q AvBbwU b`vqtevtai Dci cšZwóZ| cšZcšK AvBtbi `bwZK gj` hv-B tnvK bv tKb, ivó KZK` hw` Zv `ea l b`vqm½Z etj `šKZ nq ZteB Zv mKtj i cšK eva`Zvgj K etj cwiMwYZ nte|

Dctiv` msÁv` tji vi wektY t`tk AvBtbi KwZcq wekl `enkó` cšZfvZ ntq Dtv| mvgwRK l ivR`bwZK Rxešbi mešššB AvBb cšhr`| iayZv bq RvZxq l AvšRšK tššš l AvBb mgfvte cšhr`| AvBb gvbli AvPiY wqšš Kti| AvBtbi Aci GKwU `enkó` GB th, GuU Abtgw`Z l šKZ| mvgwRK l ivóq šKwZi ga` w`tg AvBb A\_šn ntq DV| G0vovl AvBb RvWZ, ag`eY`wj ½ wbešktl mgfvte mKtj i tššš cšhr`| mtešwi, AvBb Aek` cvj bxq| mKj bvwvi KšKB AvBb tgšB Pj tZ nq| AvBtbi Abcw`vZtZ ivtó`wek:Ljv t`Lv t`q Ges dtj mf` l kwššY`Rieb hvcb Kiv Am`e ntq cto|

### AvBtbi Drm

ivó hw` l mKj AvBtbi Drm Zeyl ivó Qvov AvBtbi Avtiv AtbK Drm itqtQ| wbtæ tmme Drm m`útk`Avtj vPbv Kiv ntjv:

- cšv: AvBtbi mešcšv cšPxbZg Drm nt`Q cšv| cšPxbKvtj wewfbšaitbi cšvi gva`tgB šš-wšivtai gxgsmv Kiv nZ| AvaybKkvjtj l cšwjt Z cšv` tji AvBtbi fvOv-Movi KvšR ht\_ó `ZcY`fmgKv cvj b Kti `vtK| ivóq šKwZ cšB ntq AvBb Rxeš-ntq ltv| Bsj`vtšui kvmb e`vq cšvMZ weavb GK wekl `vb `Lj Kti itqtQ| tmLvbkvi mvariY AvBb (Common Law) gj Z cšv t`tk Drmwi Z|
- ag` cšPxb mgvtR ag` l AvBb AZ`š-Nwbšfvte m`úKšš wQj | ZLb AvBb l agxš Abjvmšbi gta` cšf` Kiv wQj `jfn| ag`cš` ev cšivšfvte AvBtbi weeZš cšPvq mrvnh` KtiwQj | Awakvsk mgvtRB ag`AvBtbi wfwš wntmte wµqvKxj wQj | D`vniY wntmte ejv hvq th, mPbvšZ tivgvb AvBb KZK` tji agxš mš Qvov Avi wKQB wQj bv| AvaybK wv`yGes gmwj g AvBb ag`wšmZ|
- b`vqteva: b`vqteva ev b`vq wePvi AvBtbi Aci GKwU wekl Drm| hLb wePvi KMY cš`K Ktib th, t`tk cšwjt Z AvBtbi Avl Zvq wePvi Kvš`m`úbšKiv m`šci bq ZLb Zvuv Zvt` i b`vqteva Abjvšti wePvi Kvš`m`úbšKti `vtKb| Gfvte bZb AvBtbi mš nq| m`vi tnbix-šgBb (Sir Henry Maine) ZvB wj tLqOb, 0AvBbK mgvtRi b`qtevtai mš m`úKšš ivLšZ ntj AvbšvwbK c`wZ Qvov Ab` tKvb c`wZtZ me`v AvBtbi mštkvatbi e`v ivLv Avek`K; Avi GuUB b`vqteva|0 b`vqtevtai gva`tg wePvi KMY wePvi Kti `vtKb etj GšK ejv nq šwePvi K cšvZ AvBb0 (Judge-made law)|
- weÁvb mššZ Avtj vPbv: cš`vZ AvBbÁt` i weÁvbmššZ Avtj vPbv Ges chšš vPbv t`tk AvBb jvf Kiv hvq| Zvt` i mšwšš UxKv l Avjvc-Avtj vPbv AtbK mgq AvBtbi cšKZ A\_š cšKv Kti| wekwó AvBbwe`MY cšPxb l eZšv Z`w i Zj bvgjK Avtj vPvvi gva`tg AvBtbi e`vLv l cšKZ `šc Zšj aitZ mšPó nb| D`vniY`šc ejv hvq th, Bsj`vtšui

GmGmGBPGj

AvBb e'e-vq e-Kt-vb (Blackstone) tKvK (Coke) c0yL AvBbA't`i e'vL'v weKtH  
AvBb c0ZPb GK weWk0 `vb `Lj Kti itqtQ|

- wePvtii ivq: Avw Kv'tj c0v l ag0q bxwZi mnvntH` me aitbi we'tiva l 0t0i mgvavb Kiv n'tZv| wKs' mgvR Rxe'tb RvUj Zv eWxi m't/2 m't/2 gvbyl AvB'tbi Avk't M0Y Kti | wKs' t`Lv tMj AvB'tbi gva'tgl gvbyl Zv't`i mKj mgm'vi mgvavb L'tR tcj bv| dtj Zviv wePvitKi gZvgZ l iv'tqi Dci wbfP Ki'tZ \_vtK| m'tg wePvitKi ivq AvB'tb cwiYZ nj |
- wbe'fx tNvIYv l wWmX: AvaybKKvtj kvmb e'e-vi RvUj Zvi KvitY AvBb mfv wbtRi 0gZv l KZPZi wKQy wKQy Ask wbe'fx wefv'tMi nv'tZ tQto w'tqtQ| dtj wbe'fx wefvM'tK weWfbemgq weWfbocKvi tNvIYv w'tZ nq Ges wWmX Rvwi Ki'tZ nq| Gfvte Rvwi KZ tNvIYv l wWmX AvB'tbi gh'v jvf Kti | wbe'fx tNvIYv l wWmX mvaviYZ ordinance wntm'te tNvwl Z nq Ges cieZrPZ wbgqZvW'sKfvte AvB'tbi ifc jvf Kti |
- AvBb mfv: AvaybKKvtj AvBb mfv AvBb c0q'tbi GKwU c0vb Drm| AtbK iv0teAvbx RbgZ'tKB AvB'tbi GKgvI Drm etj eY0v Kti'tQb| Avi AvBbmfvv m'm'iv me0vB Rbg'tZi c0Z k'v'kxj t\_tKB AvBb c0qb Ktib| AvBbmfvv c0KZc't0 RbgZ, c0v, b'vq-bxwZ c'f'wZ'tK Avb0vwbKfvte AvB'tbi gh'v `vb Kti | GgbwK AvaybK Kv'tj i AvBb mfv msweavb c0qb l mstkvatbi `wqZi cvj b Kti |
- msweavb: AvBb mfv Qvovl AvB'tbi Aci GKwU i"ZcY0Drm ntjv msweavb| msweavtB iv0' cwiPvj bvi hveZxq wbgq-Kv'0b, wewa-weavb wj wLZ AvKvti we`gvb \_vtK| Avi GB wj wLZ msweavb AvB'tbi Rb'vZv|

AvB'tbi Zvrch©

AvBb gvbe Rxe'tK wbg'sY l cwiPvj bv Kti | G At\_0AvBb mgvR Z\_v iv't0' m`m` wntm'te gvbtli AvPvi-AvPiY wbg'sY l cwiPvj bv Kti | AvB'tbi Abcw`wZ'tZ mgvR l iv0't`n AivRKZvi m'w0 nq| iv0' cwiPv'w'j Z nq miKvi KZK Avi miKvi AvB'tbi mnvntH` iv't0' B"QvtK e'vL'v l ev'evq'b Ki'tZ m'tP0 nq|

AvBb mve'f'fg 0gZvi nvwZqvi `tfc| c0KZc't0 mve'f'fgZi m'0utK0th tKvb Av'tj vPbv AvB'tbi Av'tj vPbv e'Z'Z c'Y0' n'tZ c'it' bv| mve'f'fgZi gj Z GK wegZ0aviYv Ges AvB'tbi gva'tg c0Kw'kZ bv n' l qv ch0-Zv m'wZ`Kvi fvte A\_en nq bv|

AvB'tbi kYwefvM

`tUv c0vb wfvEi Dci wbfP Kti AvB'tbi tkYwefvM Kiv nh| c0gZ: AvBb c0qbKvix KZ0't0i c0KwZi Dci wfvE Kti Ges w0ZxqZ: mgvtRi tKvb&tkYx ev e'w0etM0 mvt\_ AvBb m'0utK0'3 Zvi Dci wfvE Kti AvB'tbi tkYwefvM Kiv nq|

c0\_tgv3 wfvE'tZ AvBbtK wbt0v3 K'tqKwU fv'tM fvM Kiv hvq:

- mvaviY AvBb: mvaviY AvBb ej'tZ tm me AvBbtK tevSvq th\_tjv mgvtRi c0w'j Z c0v, ixwZ-bxwZ, AvPvi-AvPiY l Af'vtmi Dci wfvE Kti M'to D'tV| Gme c0v t\_tK D'w'Z n' l qv m'tEj l t'0'w'etk't l tm\_tjv Av`vj Z KZK l c0w'Z'Z n'tq \_vtK| we'tUt'b mvaviY AvBb ht\_0 Rbw'0q Ges Mj"ZcY0'
- mswea: mswea nt"Q tm me AvBb th\_tjv AvBb mfv KZK i'wPZ n'tq \_vtK| AvaybK MYZvW'sK h'tM c0q me t`tkB wbgqZvW'sK Dcv'tq Z\_v RbM'tYi m'0wZi wfvE'tZ AvBb mfvq AvBb c0xZ nq|
- kvmb KZ0't0i wbt`R: kvmb wefvM'xq wbt`Rmg'nl AvBb wntm'te gv'b` Kiv nq| G\_tj vtK AwW0'vY ejv n'tq \_vtK| iv0'tq AvB'tbi KvV'tgv'tZ t\_tK kvmb KZ0't0K G ait'bi Av't`k Rvwi Kivi 0gZv t`qv nq| mvaviYfvte tKvb t`tki iv0'c0vb Gme Av't`k-wbt`R Rvwi Kti \_vtKb tKvb Ri`wi Ae`vi t'c'0'v'ctU| Gme Av't`k-wbt`R wPi `vqx wKQy'bv|

w0Zxtqv³ wFwĒtZ AvBbtK Avevi tek KtqKwU fvM fvM Kiv hvq, thgb:

- temiKvix AvBb: G AvBtbi gva`tg bvMwi Kt`i cvi`úwi K m`úK`wbaŋZ nq| ivó` G AvBtbi m`wó Kt`i bv; gvbŋli AvPiYwewa Ges hw³teva t`tK Gi DrceĒ NtU| Aa`vcK nj`vU (Holland) Gi g`tZ, 0temiKvix AvBtb Dfq c`ŋB temiKvix e`w³eM`Ges G `ŋctŋli gta` ivó` GK wbi`cŋ ga`ZvKvixi f`wgKv cjb Kt`i|0 "In private law, the parties concerned are private individuals above and between whom stands the state as an impartial arbiter."
- miKvix AvBb: G AvBtbi gva`tg ivó` I RbMtYi ga`Kvi m`úK`wbaŋZ nq| miKvix AvBbtK ivó`tq ev MYAvBbl ejv hvq| ivtó`i msMVb, miKvtii wefwbewefvtMi ga` kvmb ŋlgZv eĒb, tK``tq Ges AvAj K ev A½ivR` miKvtii m`úK`iŋv I wbgšŸ G AvBtbi cwiwai AšMŸ| Aa`vcK nj`vU (Holland) etj b, 0G AvBtbi Aaxtbi ivó` ga`ZvKvixi f`wgKvq AeZxY`nq hw` I ivó` Gt`ŋtĒ wbtRB wbtRi c`ŋ mg`\_B Kt`i|"
- mvsweavwbK AvBb: mvsweavwbK AvBb ej tZ Ggb KwZcq wewa-weavbtK wbt` R Kt`i th`\_tjvi gva`tg miKvtii kvmb ŋlgZv Ges kvM K I kvmtZi cvi`úwi K m`úK`wbaŋZ I wbgwšZ nq| G AvBtbi gva`tg miKvtii wefwbewefvtMi ŋlgZvi cwiwa wbyŋZ ntq`\_vtK| Aa`vcK WvBmxi (Dicey) g`tZ, 0mvsweavwbK AvBb tmme wbgq-Kvbtbi mgwó hv cĒ`ŋ ev ctivŋfvte ivtó`i gta` ŋlgZvi eĒb ev e`envitK cŋvmeZ Kt`i Ges hv Av`vj Z KZ`K ejer nq|0 c`KZctŋ mvsweavwbK AvBtbi gva`tgB miKvtii MVb I KgRvÉ e`vL`v I cwiPvj Z ntq`\_vtK| D`vniY`tfc, ivó`cviZi wbeŋPb, c`avbgšŸi wbeŋPb I ŋlgZv, m`cŋg tKvtUŋ ŋlgZv I Kvhŋejx, ivR` miKvi I MfYŋt`i wbtqvM c`xwZ BZ`vw` mvsweavwbK AvBtbi weiq|
- c`kvmbK AvBb: c`kvmbK AvBb miKvix KgRZŋ`i c` Ges `vq-`vwqZi e`vL`v I wek`ŋ Kt`i| bvMwi Kt`i t`ŋtĒ G AvBb c`thvR` I KvhRix bq| c`kvmbK AvBb c`avYZ BDtvtc wek`l Kt`i dxtY` mevŋaK c`Pij Z| tm t`tk maviY AvBbQvovl Aci GKwU wek`l c`kvmbK Av`vj tZ (Administrative Tribunal) miKvix KgRZŋ`i Awfhjß I wePvi Kiv nq|
- AvšRŋZK AvBb: wek`ji wefwbewefvtó`i ga`Kvi cvi`úwi K m`úK`wbaŋYKvix AvBbtK ejv nq AvšRŋZK AvBb| A`ŋr AvšRŋZK AvBb Avštivó`tq m`úK`wbgšŸKvix AvBb| tMŋmqvm (Grotius)-Gi g`tZ, 0AvšRŋZK AvBb tm me c`v I mŋŋi kZŋejx wbt` R Kt`i th`\_tjv wefwbewefvtó`i cvi`úwi K w`mqvKj vtc AvBbMZfvte KvhRix etj weŋwPZ nq|0 j`tiY (Lawrence) wj tL`Qb, 0mf` ivó`\_tjv cvi`úwi K AvPiY wbgšŸKvix wewa-weavb nt`Q Avš-RŋZK AvBb|0 mKj AvšRŋZK AvBbB wefwbewefvtó`i KZ`K meRbxbfvte cvvj Z ntq`\_vtK|

AvBb I `bwZKZv

ivó`teÁvbx Avi,Gb wMj μvB÷ (R. N. Gilchrist) wj tL`Qb th, 00The state is founded on the minds of its citizens, who are moral agents... A bad people means a bad state and bad laws." A`ŋr ivó` RbMtYi gb`tbi Dci wFwĒKxj Ges RbMY `bwZK GtR`U `e Avi wKQß bq| GK`v meRb`tkZ th, AvBb ivó`teÁvbtbi weiqe`i Ašfß Ges `bwZKZv bxwZkv`-j Avtj vP`mPxi AšMŸ| GZ`mtĒj G `ŋtqi gta` Nwbó m`úK`we`gvb| ivó` weÁvb I bxwZkv`-j gta` thgb Nwbó m`úK`we`gvb tZgwb AvBb I `bwZKZvi gta`I Abjfc m`úK` cwi j wŋZ nq|

ivó`gj Z GK `bwZK c`Zóvb| RbMtYi Kj`vY mvab Ges wek`l Kt`i `bwZK Kj`vY mvab KivB ivtó`i c`avb D`t`k`| ivó`tq KgRvÉ `bwZKZvi cwi c`šx nIqv DwpZ bq| c`KZctŋ AvBb I `bwZKZvi D`t`k` GK Ges AwfboĒ Df`tqB mgvRKj`vY mvab Kt`Z B`QK| AvBtbi D`t`k` AvBtbi c`Z k`vkvj m`pvMwiK `Zix Kt`i ivtó`i kvš-k;Ljv I b`vq-bxwZ c`Zóv Kiv| Avi

GmGmGBPGj

ˆbwZKZvi j ˆj ˆl mr l bˆvqevb bvMwiK Mto tZvtj mgvR l ivóˆq Rxeˆtb bxwZteva cˆZˆZovi  
gvaˆtg mwWK Kj ˆvY mvab Kiv| iˆay ZvB bq welqeˆi wˆK tˆtKl AvBb l ˆbwZKZvi gˆtaˆ  
Mfxi thvMmˆf tˆLv hvq| Dfˆtqi Avˆtj vPˆ welq GK l Awfbˆeˆ gvb| l mgvR| A\_ˆr mgvRˆeˆ  
gvb| wbtqB AvBb l ˆbwZKZv Avˆtj vPbv Kti | ivóˆq AvBb ˆbwZKZv l bxwZteva tˆtK AwaK  
cwi gˆtY Drmwi Z nˆtq \_vˆtK|

GZˆmˆEj| Kvˆtj i AveˆtZˆivóˆ l ivóˆq mveˆfˆsg ˆjgZvi DˆMˆe l weKvˆtki mˆtˆz mˆtˆz AvBb l  
ˆbwZKZvi gˆtaˆ KwZcq cv\_ˆKˆ mˆyˆúó nˆtq DˆtV th\_ˆtj v wbˆaˆifc:

- AvBb tKej gˆvˆl gvbˆtli evmˆK AvPvi -AvPiY l Kvˆhˆej x wˆbqšˆy Kti | cˆjvˆšˆi ˆbwZKZv  
gvbˆtli evmˆK Ges Avˆl K Dfˆq cˆKvi AvPiY l Kvˆhˆej x wˆbqšˆy Kti |
- AvBb ivóˆKZˆK cˆeˆwZˆZ l cˆtˆqM nˆtq \_vˆtK| AvBb fˆzKvixˆtK kvwˆ-ˆfvM KiˆtZ nq| wKšˆ  
ˆbwZK weˆaˆ-weˆavˆbi tcQˆtb mvgvˆwRK Abˆtgvˆ b \_vˆtK etj Zv cvˆj Z nq|
- AvBb ivóˆ KZˆK ˆtKZ| AvBb myˆbwˆˆ l myˆbwˆˆZ| tKvb wˆbwˆˆ AvBb AgvˆKvixˆtK wˆbwˆˆ  
AvBbvˆbˆmˆtˆi ˆwEˆZ Kiv nq| cˆjvˆšˆi, ˆbwZK weˆaˆ-weˆavˆb ivóˆ KZˆK mˆoˆ bq| Avi GKvˆtˆY  
G\_ˆtj v myˆbwˆˆ Ges myˆbwˆˆZ l bq| eˆwˆˆeˆtˆkˆtli ˆbwZKZv wfˆbˆeˆifc nˆtZ cvˆtˆi| thgb,  
wfˆjˆKˆtK wfˆjˆv cˆˆvˆb tKvb eˆwˆˆeˆtˆMˆeˆ wˆbKU ˆbwZK KvR etj cwiMwYˆZ nˆtZ cvˆtˆi| Avevi  
GwU Abˆtˆi wˆbKU ivóˆ wfˆjˆvewˆEˆ MwnˆZ etj MYˆ nˆtZ cvˆtˆi |
- ivóˆq AvBb AˆtˆbK mgq ˆbwZKZv ewˆfˆZ nˆlqv mˆEˆj| Zv cvˆj Z l KvˆhˆKix nq|  
DˆvniYˆtˆc, ivˆwˆi Wvb cvk wˆtˆq Mvox Pvj vˆtbv ˆbwZKZvweˆtˆivax tKvb KvR bq; Zey Zv  
AvBˆtˆi tPvˆL wK bq; GwU te-AvBbx|

cwiˆtˆkˆtˆi ejv AveˆkˆK th, Dcˆtˆivˆˆ cv\_ˆKˆ \_vKv mˆEˆj| AvBb l ˆbwZKZv mˆuˆYˆˆ weˆwˆeˆbˆbq|  
gvbˆtli weˆteK, eˆjˆx Ges AwfˆÁZv tˆtKB AvBˆtˆi Rbˆj| ˆbwZKZv weˆwˆRˆZ tKvb AvBb evˆtˆe  
KvˆhˆKi Kiv mnR bq| ivóˆteÁvbx gˆvKvBfvi (MacIver) Aekˆ etjˆtQb th, ˆmKj ˆbwZK  
KvRˆtˆK AvBbMˆZ KvˆR ifcvˆšˆi Z Kivi A\_ˆˆbwZKZvˆtK aˆYsm Kiv| "To turn all moral  
obligations into legal obligations would be to destroy morality." GZˆmˆEj| GKˆv  
tRvi wˆtˆq ejv Pˆtj th, AvBb hwˆ ˆbwZKZvi Dci wfˆwˆEˆ Kti Mto DˆtV Zvntj Zv AˆtˆbK\_ˆtY  
mˆyˆ p l kwˆˆkvj x nˆtq \_vˆtK|

gvb| AvBb gvbˆ Kti tKb?

gvb| tKb AvBb gvbˆ Kti G wˆbˆtq gZˆtˆfˆ j ˆj ˆl Kiv hvq| tKD tKD gˆtb Ktiˆb th, ivóˆ  
AivRKZvi AvksKvq Ges kvwˆ-ˆtˆ fˆtq gvb| AvBbˆtK tgˆtb Pˆtj | G aviYvq hviv wekˆym Ktiˆb  
Zvˆtˆi gˆtaˆ nemˆ tešˆvg l Awˆ-ˆtˆbi bvg meˆwˆaK Dˆtj ˆtˆhˆvMˆ| Avevi tKD tKD gˆtb Ktiˆb th,  
gvb| AvBˆtˆi DcˆtˆhˆvMˆZv Dcˆjˆwˆa Kti etj Zv gvbˆ Kti| divmˆx ˆvkˆbK iˆtˆkv Ges KwZcq  
Avˆkˆeˆvˆx ˆvkˆbK G aviYvq Avˆvˆ ˆvcb Ktiˆb| Zte GB wˆgˆjˆx AwfˆgˆtˆZi mgšˆq mvab KtiˆtQb  
mˆvi tnbix tgBb Ges Zui Abˆmˆvix HwZnˆvˆmK AvBbÁMY| Zvˆtˆi gˆtZ, gvb| kvwˆ-ˆtˆ fq Ges  
DcˆtˆhˆvMˆZvi Dcˆjˆwˆa G ˆjKvˆtˆYB AvBbˆtK gvbˆ Kti |

ivóˆteÁvbx j WˆeˆtˆBm (Lord Bryce) RbMˆtˆYi AvBb tgˆtb Pˆj vi tcQˆtb tek KtqKwU KviY Dˆtj ˆ  
KtiˆtQb| G\_ˆtj v nˆtˆQ: wˆwˆj ˆZv, ˆÚfˆq, mnvˆbˆfˆwZ, DcˆtˆhˆvMˆZvi Dcˆjˆwˆa Ges kˆxˆvˆteˆva|  
wˆwˆj ˆZvi A\_ˆˆnˆtˆj v gvb| ivRˆ%bwZK welqˆwˆi eˆvˆcvˆtˆi wˆwˆj ˆB A\_ˆˆr Dˆvˆmx| Zviv ivRˆ%bwZK  
eˆvˆcvˆtˆi tKvˆbˆifc gvˆv NvgvˆtZ Pˆvq bv| mKj cˆKvi ivóˆq AvBbˆtKZv Zviv tKvˆbˆifc wˆPˆšˆ-ˆfˆveˆv  
QovvB gvbˆ Kti Pˆtj | AˆtˆbˆtK Avevi ˆÚ fˆtqi ekeZxˆnˆtq AvBb tgˆtb Pˆtj | mnvˆbˆfˆwZi A\_ˆˆ  
nˆtˆQ mˆvˆvˆiY gvbˆtli AvPiˆtˆYi cˆZ mnvˆbˆfˆwZcˆeˆY nˆtq tKvb KvR Kiv| AwaKvsk RbMY hLb  
tKvb weˆtˆkl AvBbˆtK gvbˆ Kti Pˆtj ZLb Zvˆtˆi AbˆeˆZxˆnˆtq Acivci RbˆtˆMvˆxl Zv tgˆtb Pˆtj |  
kˆxˆvˆfˆwˆˆ AvBb tgˆtb Pˆj vi tcQˆtb wˆpˆqvˆkˆj nq| A\_ˆˆr tKvb RbˆtˆZv ev ivóˆbvqˆtˆKi cˆZ  
kˆxˆvˆfˆwˆˆ cˆˆkˆbceˆK gvb| Zvˆtˆi wˆbˆtˆKZ c\_ˆ AbˆmˆiY Kti Pˆtj | GQovl AvBb gvbˆ Kivi

tc0tb itqtQ AvBtbi DcthvMZv| mf`Zvi AMhvivi m½ m½ GB Dcj wä µtgB ewx tctq PjtqtQ| ZvB t`Lv hvq th, th t`k ev RvwZ hZ Dbz I mf` tmt`tki RbMY DcthvMZvi KviYB AvBtbi cÜZ ZZ tewk kxv tcvLY Kti |

G cÜt½ Djt E Kiv cÜqvRb th, AvBtbi cÜZ AvbMZ` cÜ kÜ RbMtYi KZ` eU, wKŠ' Zv wbi½k bq| cKZct¶ AvBb nt`Q tKvb `ea KZct¶i Avt`k| RbMY Ggb AvBb tgb Pj te bv hv Zvt`i e`w³ mEyi Ašivq ntq `uovq| wJGBP MÖY (T.H. Green) etj tQb, ðivóq KZct¶iK Agvb` Kiv hvq ZLbB hLb Zv RbMtYi `t\_¶ wei`tx KvR KtiÜ| Aa`vck jv`α (Laski) welquÜtK Avtiv `úó Kti tZvtj b hLb wZwb etj b, ÜRbMtYi me¶kl AvbMZ` ntjv Av tK¶ DciÜÜ| ivóq AvBtbi cÜZ AvbMZ` tcvLY bv Kiv Ab`vq, Zte AvcwEKi AvBtbi wei`tx cÜZer` bv Kiti Zv nq weteK I mgvtRi cÜZ wekymNvZKZvi mwwgj |

Gwi ÷Uj bvMwi Kt`i cÜqvRbxq `Yvejx Ges AcÜqvRbxq `Yvejxi gta` cv`R` wbt`R Kti tQb| AcÜqvRbxq `Yvejxi gta` AvevmMn, tMvT ev esk, AvBbMZ mthvM-myeav BZ`vw` Djt EthvM`| Avi bvMwi K KZ`, m`úv`b Ges ivR%bwZK Kvhw` bvMwi Kt`i cÜqvRbxq `Yvejxi Ašfj`| Gwi ÷Uj ZvB tRvi w`tq etj b, ÜGKRb bvMwi KtK Aek`B bMi ivtó¶ mwwq m`m` ntZ nqÜ, |

*mvi K\_v*

*tKvb msMwVZ mgvtR gvb¶li AvPvi-AvPiY I cvi `úwi K m`úK` wqš¶Yi Rb` ivó`KZ`R mó I `KZ wewa-weavtKB ejv nq AvBb| AvBb Agvb` Kiti ivó`ej cÜqvMi gva`tg Zv gvb` Kitz RbMYtK eva` Kitz cvti| Bstir AvBb wekvi` Rb Aw÷b etj tQb, mve¶fšg KZct¶i Avt`kB AvBb| Aciw`tK m`vi tnbix tgbB AvBtbi msAv wbt`R Kitz wMtq etj b, mKj c¶wz AvBbtKB mve¶fšg kw³i Avt`k etj MY` Kiv wVK bq| tKbbv Zvi gtZ, Ggb AtbK AvBb itqtQ- th, tji vi D`me ntqtQ cÜvMZfvte tKvb mve¶fšg kw³ KZ`R bq| cKZct¶ Rbm`šwZ I ivóq KZ`Zj G `¶tq wgtj AvBb mwo Kti |*



# AvšRwZK AvBb

Dt`i k`

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ AvšRwZK AvBtbi msAv ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ AvšRwZK AvBtbi Drm ,tjv eYbV Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ AvšRwZK AvBtbi cwi wa ev wel qe` m`útk`avi Yv jvf Ki tZ cvi teb|

eZgvb cvi`úwi K tmšv` Ges kvšeY`mn Ae`vtbi hfM tKvb ivtóš c`fB wev`Qbae | wbtm½fvte wJtK \_vKv m`e bq| we`tki wevfbœivó`GLb wevfbœf`f`f Ges wevfbœfvte wbf`kxj | m`úKk`p | wevfbœivtóš G wbf`kxj Zv | ci`úi m`úK`th AvBtbi gva`tg cwi Pvwj Z ntq \_vtK ZvtKB ej v nq AvšRwZK AvBb|

AvšRwZK AvBtbi msAv

we`tki wevfbœivó`th me wewa-weavtbi gva`tg Zvt`i gta` cvi`úwi K m`úK`eRvq ivtL tm ,tjv nt`Q AvšRwZK AvBb| Gme AvBtbi gva`tg ivó` ,tjvi cvi`úwi K m`úK`cwi Pvwj Z | w bqšZ ntq \_vtK| wU.tR .j t`iY (T. J. Lawrence)-Gi g`Z, 0AvšRwZK AvBb nt`Q tmmKj weavb th ,tjv m` ivó` ,tjvi KgRvt`Ei gta` cvi`úwi K tj bt` b wba`fY Kti | 0

I t`cbr`vBg (Oppenheim) AvšRwZK AvBb tK msAvwqZ Ki tZ wMtg wj tL tQb 0thme wPivPwi Z mvgwRK weavb tK m` ivó` ,tjv Zvt`i wbtRt`i ga`Kvi m`úK`eRvq ivLvi e`vcvti `eafvte Aek` cvj bxq etj gtb Kti tm ,tjvtK AvšRwZK AvBb etj AvfwnZ Kiv nq| 0 Aa`vcK úBUb (Wheaton) -Gi g`Z, 0`taxb ivó` ,tjvi mgvR e`e`vi cKwZ Ges D` mgvR thme hv`tevamÁVZ aviYv Z\_v b`vqwePvtii aviYv t`tK D`mZ tm ,tjv cwi Pvj bvi Rb` wba`wi Z wewa-weavtbi mgwó nt`Q 0AvšRwZK AvBb 0| Avevi tRvtmd dvtKtji (Joseph Frankel) K\_vq ej tZ tMj ej tZ nq th, 0AvšRwZK AvBb ivó` ,tjvi Dci bq eis ivó` ,tjvi gta` Kvh`Kix AvBb 0 ("International law is not a law above states but one between them.")

AvšRwZK AvBtbi GKwU we`tki `ewkó` GB th, G AvBb Agvb`Kvixt`i wei`tx tZgb tKvb Kvh`Ki kw`gj K e`e`v MhY Kiv hvq bv| Gi c`avb KviY ntjv ivó` ,tjv h\_v`fvteB mve`fšg; KvtrB Gt`i Dci tKvb EaYzb KZ`e` \_vKtZ cvti bv hv`K AvBb 0vív w bqšY Kiv hvq| wKš` hw` Ggb tKvb EaYzb KZ`e` \_vtK Zte ivó` ,tjvi mve`fšgZi f`bœnq| Zte eZgvb we`tki A`wZK Ae`ivtai gva`tg wevfbœiKg w bqšY Avbv m`e nt`Q| GB Am`wZ `i Kiv m`e GKgv` mve`fšg ivó` ,tjv Ges AvšRwZK AvBtbi gta` mvg`m` c`Zóvi gva`tg| ejv evúj , RvwZmsN KZ` meRbxb gybewaKvi tNvI Yvi dtj AvšRwZK AvBb GLb Db`ZZi nt`Q|

AvšRwZK AvBtbi Drm

AvšRwZK AvBtbi D`me Nt`U tQ AvZ m`úK`ZK Kv tj | c`KZct` AvšRwZK m`úK` AMwZ | weKvtki m`½ m`½ AvšRwZK AvBtbi | AMwZ | weKvk mwvaZ ntqtQ| BDt`ivcxq m`Zv t`tK `i` Kti tivgvb mvg`tR`i c`Zóv Ges ms`vi hfM tcw`tg Zv AvaybKKvtj Abc`tek Kti tQ| G wee`Z avivq AvšRwZK AvBb GKvwaK Drm t`tK weKwkZ nh| wbt` AvšRwZK AvBtbi KwZcq Drm m`úK`Avtj vPbv Kiv ntjv:

- tivgvb AvBb : AvšRwZK AvBtbi GKwU Drm ntjv tivgvb AvBb| `fUv c`avb Dcvtg tivgvb AvBb AvšRwZK AvBtbi gj wf`E wntmte KvR Kti tQ| c`gZ, RvwZ ,tjvi AvBtbi



## GmGmGBPGj

a`vb-aviYv Øviv Ges wØZxqZ, AvBtbi tPvtL mKtj mgvb G aviYvi gva`tg | AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi G aviYv mvePFSg ivó`tj v mgZv eaØ KiŲZ weŲkl fvte mnvqZv KŲitQ |

- mwÜ I PŲ³: th tKvb DŲŲtk` mwvaZ PŲ³ I mwÜ`tj v, (evwYwR`K ev ivR%bwZK), AvŠ-RŲZK AvBtbi Aci GKwJ weŲkl Drm wntmte `ŲKZ | G aitbi PŲ³ AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi weKvtk cŲFZ cwigvtY mnvvh` KŲitQ | D`vniY`Ųfc, Itq÷dvwj qv kvwŠPŲ³ (1648), c`wvi m PŲ³ (1763 I 1864), fvmŲB PŲ³ (1919) GmŲei DŲj Ľ Kiv hvq |
- cÜ\_v I ixwZbxwZ: cÜ\_v I ixwZbxwZ`tj v AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi Aci GK weŲkl Drm etj `ŲKwZ jvf KŲitQ | cŲKZ cÜ`Ųte AvŠRŲZK AvBb cÜ\_v wfwĚK | cÜPxv I ga`hŲMi ivó`tj vi ga`Kvi tjbt`b wQj gjZ cÜ\_v I ixwZbxwZi Dci wfwĚkxj | Gme cÜ\_v I ixwZbxwZ cieZŲKvtj AvBtbi ghŲ v ARØ KŲi |
- tcŠi AvBb (ivóŲq AvBb): ejv ntq`\_vtK th, tcŠi AvBb Z\_v ivóŲq AvBtbi gŲa` AvŠ-RŲZK AvBtbi exR wbnwZ | cÜZwJ ivóŲŲi tcŠi AvBtbi mswewa (Statutes) AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi AMŲwZ I AvŠRŲZK m`úK`wbYŲq mweŲkl mnvqK fŲgKv cvj b KŲi | bvMwi KZv, Avrfewb AvBb, wbiŲcŲŲZv BZ`w` mŲµvŠ- AvBb AvŠRŲZK ŲŲŲŲŲ hŲ\_ó fŲgKv ivŲL |
- cÜ`vZ AvBbÁŲ`i e³e` : AŲbK cÜ`vZ AvBb wekvi` AvŠRŲZK AvBb m`úŲK`e³e` ZŲj atŲŲQb | ZŲŲ`i Gme e³e` AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi Drm wntmte KvR KŲi | wewfbe AvŠ-RŲZK mgm`v I gvgjv wb`úwĚi ŲŲŲŲŲ ZŲŲ`i e³e` „ZŲcY`fŲgKv cvj b KŲi | GQovl cÜ`vZ AvBbÁŲ`i wj wLZ MŲŠ` thgb ŲŲMv MŲmqvm (Hugo Grotius)-Gi "On the Law of war and Peace" hv 1625 mvŲj cŲKwKZ nq Zv AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi ZvwĚK wfwĚ cÜ vb KŲi | GQovl itqŲQ cŲŲdbWidŲ (Pufendorf) wj wLZ "Law of Nature and Nations" Ges RŲŲqemR (Zaibniz) weiwPZ Diplomatic Code of the Law of Nations" hv AvŠ-RŲZK AvBbŲK mŲbw` Ø ifc w`ŲZ weŲkl fvte mnvvh` KŲi |
- hŲx I KŲJbxwZi BwZnvm : hŲx`i BwZnvm, wewfbePŲ³ I mwÜ `vcb BZ`w` AvŠRŲZK KgŲvĚ AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi weKvk mvaŲb DŲj ĽhvM` mnvqZv KŲitQ | hŲx`Kvj xb mgŲq wewfbe:ivó` KZŲ „ZŲcY`ŲNvl Yv AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi GK cÜvb Drm wntmte `ŲKZ nq | D`vniY`Ųfc AvUj vŲUK PŲUŲŲ (The Atlanic Charter), cUmW`vg PŲ³ (The Potsdam Agreement)-Gi DŲj Ľ Kiv hvq |
- KŲJbxwZwe` I ivóbvqKŲ`i AwfgZ: KŲJbxwZwe` I ivóbvqKŲ`i wj wLZ gZvgZI AvŠ-RŲZK AvBtbi GK „ZŲcY` Drm wntmte KvR KŲi | ZŲŲ`i Gme gZvgZ mvaviYZ Ų÷U Ųccvi (State Paper) Ges `et`wkK AwŲŲm KŲJbxwZK cŲ wj LŲbi gŲa` mxgve`\_vtK | GQovl ivóbvqKMY ZŲŲ`i e³Zv-weewZi gva`tg „ZŲcY`AvŠRŲZK I ciivó`welqvw`i ŲŲŲŲŲ Agj` AwfgZ e³ KŲi \_vtKb hv AvŠRŲZK AvBb `Zixi tejvq c\_ cÜ kŲ wntmte KvR KŲi |
- RvwZmsŲNi wmxvŠmgŲ: AvaybK weŲk | RvwZmsN wewfbeAvŠRŲZK weŲŲq AZ`š- „ZŲcY` wmxvŠ-MŲY KŲi | Gme wmxvŠ-AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi `Ųfc I cŲKwZ AŲbKvŲŲk wbaŲŲY KŲi \_vtK | RvwZmsN wewfbeAvŠRŲZK mgm`vi mgvavŲb cvi `úwi K Avj vc-Avtj vPbv, ga`Zv, mvvj kx Zrci Zv Ges AvŠRŲZK Av`vj ZŲŲ`i ivq I wewfbe cÜ`ve MŲŲŲYi gva`tg AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi MwZ-cŲKwZ wbaŲŲŲY mŲPó nq |

Dctiv³ AvŲj vPbv ŲŲŲ AvŠRŲZK AvBtbi Drm m`úŲK`Avgiv mg`K aviYv jvf KiŲZ mŲŲg nB | e`Z: Gme Drm AvŠRŲZK AvBbŲK GK weŲkl ghŲ v `vb KŲitQ |

AvšRĀZK AvBtbi cwi wa ev welqe`´

AvšRĀZK AvBtbi cwi wa ev welqe`´i e`vwβ j Ǳ` Kivi gZ | AvšRĀZK AvBtbi cwi wa mKj  
`faxb l mveǱfšg ivtóǱ cvi`úwi K mǱúKǱwbYǱ Kti | G AvBb Abymti tQvU eo mKj ivóB  
mgvb ghǱv tfvM Kti | G mgZvi KviǱYB GK ivó³ Aci ivtóǱ Dci tKvb wBR`^ AvBb  
b`vqm½Zfvte Pvwctq w`tZ cvti bv |

AvšRĀZK AvBtbi cwi wa ev welqe`´tK wbtǱv³ KtqKwU fvM fvM Kiv hvq:

- kwsšKvj xb mgtq ivó³,tjv KgǱvÉ cwi Pvj bvKvix AvBb |
- hǱ Pj vKvtj ivó³,tjvi KgǱvÉ cwi Pvj bvKvix AvBb |
- wbiǱcǱZvi mǱúKǱeRvq ivLvi Rb` AvBb |
  1. kwsšKvj xb mgtq ivó³,tjvi KgǱvÉ cwi Pvj bvKvix AvBtbi gta` wewfbǱeivtóǱ `faxbZvi  
tǱǱtĪ mgZvi `vwqZi l KZǱ, Rvnr Pj vPj msǱvš- AvBb, ci ivó³ `BimgǱni  
KgǱZǱ`i `vwqZi, KZǱ l AwaKvi, KU%bwZK cǱZwbaǱ`i weǱkl AwaKvi l mǱthvM-  
mveav, AvšRĀZK mǱǱsj b,tjvi msMVb l KvheǱvj x, mwU`vcb BZ`vw` DǱj EǱhvM` |
  2. hǱ Pj vKvtj hǱ AvBb l bxwZgvjv cǱqb AvšRĀZK AvBtbi AšfǱ | hǱ tNviYv Kiv,  
hǱxi tkYwefvM, Rj -`j l AšǱxtǱ hǱxi AvBb l ixwZ-bxwZ, hǱxvEi KvǱj hǱxi  
cǱve, hǱe`xt`i mǱ½ AvPiY, hǱx welRwbZ tKvb M`vm ev RxeYye`envi wbiw x Kiv  
Ges temvgwi K GjvKvq tevgv nvgjv ev wbtǱc bv Kiv AvšRĀZK AvBtbi AšfǱ  
welq |
  3. wbiǱcǱZvi mǱúKǱeRvq ivLv msǱvš-AvBtbi gta` itǱtQ kĪ" AvǱvš-ivó³,tjvi cǱZ  
wbiǱcǱ ivó³,tjvi `vq-`vwqZi, wbiǱcǱ e`emv-ewwYR`, ewwYwR`K l Ab`vb` Aetiva  
AvǱvc Kiv |

*mvi K\_v*

*eZǱvb wek, wbtm½evt` wek,ymx bq eis wewfbǱeivó³ AvR ci`úi mǱúKǱǱ³ l wbfǱkxj | GB  
cvi`úwi K mǱúKǱ l wbfǱkxj Zv th mKj wewa-weavtbi gra`tg cwi Pvwj Z l wbcwšZ nq tm,tjv  
nt`Q AvšRĀZK AvBb | AvšRĀZK AvBtbi Dm,tjvi gta` itǱtQ tivgvb AvBb, mwU l Pw³,  
cǱv l ixwZbxwZ, AvBbÁt`i e³e`, KUbxwZwe` l ivóbvriqKt`i AwfgZ Ges mǱeǱcwi  
RvwZmsǱNi wmxvšmgn |*

GmGmGBPGj

cvřVřĚi gj`vqb  
eú wbeřPbx cĚke  
mřVK DĚi řj Lř|

1. AvřRřZK AvBb KvřK etj ?  
K. řh AvBřbi gvařřg ivó<sup>a</sup> cwi Pvwj Z nq;  
L. řh AvBřbi gvařřg ivó<sup>a</sup> I bvřvi Kř`i mřúKřwYřZ nq;  
M. řh AvBb křwřcYřmnAe`vb mře Kři řZvřřj ;  
N. řh AvBřbi gvařřg wewřbœi vřóř wbfřkřj Zv I mřúKřwbařvi Z I cwi Pvwj Z nq|
2. ðAvřRřZK AvBb nř`Q řm mKj weavb, řh řřj v mř` ivóřngřni KgřvřĚi gřa` cwi`úwi K řj bř`b wbařři Y Kři | 0 - G msÁvřU řK w`řqřQb?  
K. I řcbn`vBg;  
L. j řBUB;  
M. wU. řR. j ři Ý;  
N. řMřmqřm|
3. ðAvřRřZK AvBb ivó<sup>a</sup> řřvi Dci bq eis ivó<sup>a</sup> řřvi gřa` Kvhřix AvBb0 - G avi YvřU Kvi ?  
K. úBUB;  
L. řRvřmd dvrřřKj ;  
M. Avř÷ b;  
N. I řcbn`vBg|
4. wewřbœi vřóř ga`Kvi mřúKř wbfřkřj Zv řh AvBřbi gvařřg wbařři Z nq Zv nj -  
K. i vóřřq AvBb;  
L. ř`křq AvBb;  
M. Avřřřj K AvBb;  
N. AvřRřZK AvBb|

DĚi gvj vt 1. N 2. M 3. L 4. N|

mřwřřB DĚi gj K cĚke

1. AvřRřZK AvBbřK Avcwb wKfvře msÁvřqZ Ki řeb?
2. AvřRřZK AvBřbi `řřUv cœv Drm Dřř ě Ki`b|

i Pbvřj K cĚke

1. AvřRřZK AvBřbi msÁv w`b| AvřRřZK AvBřbi Drm řřj v eYřv Ki`b|

cW -3

~faxbZv

Dīī k`

G cvWUJ cto Avcb —

- ◆ ~faxbZvi A\_©wK Zv Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ ~faxbZvi weifbæifc m=úK©AeMZ n tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ AvBb I ~faxbZvi m=úK©wel t q e`vL`v Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ ~faxbZvi i ¶vKeP, t j v eYᅀv Ki tZ cvi teb |

mvavi Y K\_vq ~faxbZv n t`Q gvbt | i B`QvgZ tKvb wKQyKiv ev bv Kivi Aeva AwaKvi | G A t\_© AaxbZvgy³ Ae`vtKB ejv th tZ cvti ~faxbZv | A\_¶ ~faxbZv ej tZ tevSvq me aitbi wboššjYi Abjcw`wZ | wKš` ivóteÁvtb G aitbi Aeva ~faxbZv t`^QvPvwi Zvi B bvgvšit | ~faxbZv I t`^QvPvwi Zv GK n tZ cvti bv | G aitbi ~faxbZvi tKvb Aw`Zi t b B |

cKZc t ¶ ~faxbZv gv t b B wboqššZ ~faxbZv | ~faxbZv ej tZ wboqššY ev wewa-wbt | tai Abjcw`wZ tevSvq bv | mK t j i ~faxbZv w b wōZK i t j i j t ¶ | c t Z t K i Kg ¶ v t E i Dci wKQy v wboqššY ~faxbZv t K A\_@n K t i t Z v t j | g t b i v L v ` i K v i t h, ~faxbZv w b q w š š Z n t j Z v G Z U K z L e ° n q b v ; e i s G i d t j e ` w³ M Z I m v g v w R K K j ` v Y A w a K g v t v q m v w a Z n q | m v g v w R K K j ` v Y ~faxbZvi g j g š ; w n t m t e K v R K t i |

wefbæ ivóteÁvbx Zvt`i `^`^` wótKvY t\_ tK ~faxbZv tK msÁv wqZ K t i t Q b | Aa`vcK j v`α (Laski) ~faxbZvi msÁv w` tZ wM t q e t j b, 0~faxbZv ej tZ Avwg eyS tm aitbi cwit t ki mhZæ msi ¶ Y hv t Z K t i gv b j | Z v t ` i A v t ` i v b w Z K i t Z h t ` o m ¶ h v M - m y e a v j v f K t i G e s t m a i t b i c w i t e k i ¶ v i R b ` A ` g ` A v M h c K v k K t i | 0 (By liberty I mean the eager maintenance of that atmosphere in which men have the opportunity to be at their best selves.)

Aa`vcK tM t U j (Gettel) -Gi g t Z, 0~faxbZv n t`Q tmme K v R K i v G e s D t c f v M K i v m i m w i ¶ l g Z v t h, t j v K i v I D c t f v M K i v g Z | 0

Rb ÷ qvU° w g j (John Stuart Mill) Zuvi "Essay on Liberty" M t š ` ~faxbZvi c K w Z e ` v L ` v K i t Z w M t q e t j b, t K e j A c t i i A m b o K i v n t Z w b e Ē K i v i t ¶ t i B t K v b m f ` m g v t R i m ` m t K Z v i B ` Q v i w e i ` t x e j c e R K v R K i v t b v h v q | Z v i ` ` w n K e v g v b w n K D c K v i n t e G D i t i k ` Z v t K Z v i B ` Q v i w e i ` t x w K Q y K i v t b v D w P Z b q | w g j G c h t t 1 / 2 A Z ` š - m y ` i K \_ v q e t j b, 0 e ` w³ Z v i w b t R i D c i, w b R t ` n I g t b i D c i m v e f f š g | 0 "Over himself, over his own body and mind, the individual is sovereign."

w R. w W. G B P. t K v j (G. D. H. Cole) w j t l t Q b, 0~faxbZv ej tZ tKvb i Kg evm`K c ū Z e ū K Z v Q v o v e ` w³ i e ` w³ t Z j i c K v k I w e K v k m v a b t K t e v S v q | 0 "Liberty means freedom of the individual to express himself without exteranal hindrances to personality" A c i w ` t K W t i v \_ x G g. w c K j m & (Dorothy M. Pickles) g v K ¶ w q ` w ó t K v Y t\_ t K ~faxbZv t K m s Á v w q Z K t i t Q b | Z v i g t Z, 0 Liberty means the freeing of an oppressed class from economic exploitation." A\_¶ A\_ % w Z K t k v l Y t\_ t K t K v b w b h w Z Z t k Y x t K g j³ K i v i b v g n t`Q ~faxbZv | G m s Á v i g j e³ e` n t`Q m K j c K v i ~faxbZvi w f w E n t j v A\_ % w Z K ~faxbZv | t K b b v, A\_ % w Z K ~faxbZvi D c w ` w Z B i v R % w Z K ~faxbZv t K A\_ @ n K t i Z j t Z c v t i |

~faxbZvi wewfbcifc

~faxbZvi wewfbcifc itqtQ| wbtæ tm,tjvi mswfB weeiY t`lqv nj |

- c0KwZK ~faxbZv: c0KwZK ~faxbZv n"Q AwbqwsZ ~faxbZv hvi etj e"ws3 Zvi B"OvgZ mewKQyKiZ cvti | Gw`K t`tK c0KwZK ~faxbZv Dbfj3 jvBtmY-Gi bvgvst | G ~faxbZv kw3 ev etji Dci c0Zw0Z | Pm3ev`x `vk0Kt`i (nem& jK, i`tkv) aviYvbmvti gvbyl c0KwZi ivtR" c0KwZK Awakvi Z\_v ~faxbZv tfvM KiZ | wKs' mgvR Z\_v ivto3 emevmKvix gvbyl G aitbi c0KwZK ~faxbZv tfvM KiZ cvti bv; tKbbv GtZKti mgvR I ivto3 AivRKZv t`Lv t`te | ivoteAvbx mMj μvB÷ (Gilchrist) Gi gtZ, c0KwZK ~faxbZvi A\_© 0~faxbZvi A%eAvmbK e`envi | 0
- bvMwi K ~faxbZv: bvMwi K ~faxbZv ejtZ tevSvq tm aitbi ~faxbZv hv gvbyl ivo3 I mgvtR emevm KiZ wMtq tfvM Kti | G Awakvi tfvM Aevwi Z bq; AvBb 0viv Zv mxwgZ | AvBbB bvMwi K ~faxbZvi i`fK | G ~faxbZv ZvB AvBtbi kvmtbi mt1/2 Mfxi fvte m=ú3 | tMtUj (Gettell) G c0t1/2 etj b, 0mybw`0 AvBb, ev`evqt b w0dqZv Ges AvBtbi mvgtb mgZv gvbyl i gvts ci`úi bvMwi K ~faxbZvtK c0nwi Z Kti tQ |
- e"ws3MZ ~faxbZv: e"ws3MZ ~faxbZvi A\_©GB th, e"ws3i mvgtb Ggb mthvM \_vKtZ nte hvZ Kti tm tKvb cKvi t`^QvPvix Ges A%ea c0Ztiva Qvov wbtRi LkxgZ Kg©m=úv`b KiZ cvti | c0Z`K e"ws3iB Awakvi \_vKte Aci tKvb e"ws3 KZK Zvi e"ws3MZ RxeTB n`-t`fK c0ZnZ Kivi | e"ws3 gvTB Zvi cwiavb, Avnvi, Rxebhvivi gvbyl, wetq, wKfjv cfwZ t`fjt ~faxbZv tfvM Kite | ivo3 Gme t`fjt tKvb n`-t`fK Kiv t`tK weiZ \_vKte | Gd.G. nvfK (F. A. Hayek) wj tLQb, "Liberty is a condition of men in which coercion of some by others is reduced as much as possible in a society."
- ivR%bwZK ~faxbZv t ivR%bwZK ~faxbZv Ggb ~faxbZv wbt`R Kti hvi gva`tg bvMwi Kiv ivR%bwZK RxeTB Ges ivotq KgRvtE AskM0tYi mthvM jvf Kti | ivR%bwZK ~faxbZv KwZcq b`bZg Awakvi Ašf0 Kti | G,tjv n"Q tfvtUi Awakvi, wbePtb c0ZthvMv Kivi Awakvi, miKvix c`jvtfi Awakvi, ivRtbwZK gZvgZ e`3 Kivi Awakvi, fJgZvmb miKvti bxbZgvjv I KgRvtEi mgvtjvPbv Kivi Awakvi Ges Avte`b Kivi Awakvi |
- Aa`vcK jv`xi gtZ, ivR%bwZK ~faxbZv n"Q ivotq KgRvtE AskM0tYi t`fjt e"ws3i ~faxbZv | G c0t1/2 wZwb etj b, "I can let my mind play freely about the substance of public business... I must be able to announce my opinion and to concert with others in the announcement of opinion." A\_0r 0ivR%bwZK ~faxbZv \_vKtj B tKej Avwg miKvix KgRvtE wbtRtK ~faxbfvte wbtqvwRZ KiZ cvwi... Avgvi gZvgZtK Avwg hvZ e`3 KiZ cvwi Ges Zv KiZ wMtq hvZ Avwg Ab`vb`i mt1/2 gZ wewbgq KiZ cvwi | 0 ivoteAvbx jxKK (Leacock) ivR%bwZK ~faxbZvtK 0mvsweavmbK ~faxbZv0 Ges mMj μvB÷ (Gilchrist) GtK 0MYZtšj mgv`R0 etj AwfwnZ Kti tQb |
- A\_%bwZK: A\_%bwZK ~faxbZv ejtZ tKvb bvMwi tKi `bwb`b A\_%bwZK Pvwv`v ciY Kiv tevSvq | G At`©c0ZwU bvMwi tKi thvM`Zv Abymvti Kgms`vtbi mthvM \_vKv Avek`K | A\_%bwZK ~faxbZvi Afvte ivR%bwZK ~faxbZv A\_fxb ntq cto | iay ZvB bq Gi Abjcw`wZtZ e"ws3i e"ws3tZji weKvk NtU bv | esk, tMvT, wekym, abx-wba0 w0wePktl mKtj i mgvb A\_%bwZK mthvM \_vKv MYZvwsjK kvmb e`e`vi GK AZ`ek`Kxq kZ0 Aa`vcK jv`x (Laski) h\_v`B etj tQb, 0A\_%bwZK ~faxbZv ejtZ Avwg eyS c0ZwU bvMwi tKi `bwb`b b`bZg Abems`vtbi wbi vcEv I mthvtMi Dcw`wZ ... AvMvgxKvtj i Afve t`tK Avgvi i`fjv tctZ nte | 0
- RvZxq ~faxbZv: RvZxq ~faxbZv ejtZ tKvb RvwZ ev t`tki ~faxbZvtK tevSvq | e"ws3 thgb ~faxbZv tctZ AvM0x tZgwb ivo3 | RvZxq ~faxbZv tKej ZLbB Aw`Zkxj nq hLb tKvb RvwZ ev m=ú0vq ~faxb I mvePfsG fJgZvi Awakvix nq | c0KZct`fJ RvZxq ~faxbZvi Aci bvg n"Q RvZxq mvePfsGZi | c0Z`K ivo3 ev RvwZB `tq ~faxbZv eRvq ivLtZ m`v mtP0 \_vtK | ~faxbZv e`ZxZ tKvb RvwZB DbwZ KiZ cvti bv |

AvBb I `faxbZv

ivóteÁvbi mewfbæmgm`vi gta` AvBb I `faxbZvi ga`Kvi m`úK`wba`Y Kiv GKwU RwUj  
mgm`v| `faxbZv ejtZ me aitbi wqššjYi Aemvb tevSvq bv; A\_`r `faxbZv gvfb wd«  
jvBtmY bq| cKZ At\_` `faxbZv nt`Q wqššZ `faxbZv| `faxbZv tKej gvT AvBbvM  
ivóe`e`v`ZB Aw`Zkxj | ivó` KZ`R `faxbZv c0`E ntj B Ptj bv, `faxbZv i`vvi e`e`v  
ivóK mgfvte KitZ nq| m`z ivóq e`e`vi Rb` thgb RbMYtK `faxbZv w`tZ nq wK tZgwb  
Zv i`vvi Rb` c0qvRb h\_vh\_ AvBtbi | e`Z AvBb I `faxbZv ci`úi wbeo m`úK`Ave`x|  
AvaybK ivóq mvdj` AvBb I `faxbZvi h\_vh\_ mgštqi DciB wbf`kxj |

AvBb I `faxbZvi cvi`úwiK m`úK`P t`tt` `vUv wecixZag`gZev` c`vuj Z itqtQ| tKvb  
tKvb ivóteÁvxi gtZ, AvBb I `faxbZv ci`úi we`ivax| G``vUvi gta` tZgb tKvb mvGAm`  
tbB| AvBtbi Avmat`K`i dtj `faxbZv Le`nq| AvBtbi Avmat` hZ tewk nh `faxbZv t`m  
cwi gvY nvm cvq| c0ZwU AvBb tKvb bv tKvbfvte RbM`Yi `faxbZv Le`Kti | DBwjqvq  
MWDBb (William Godwin) m`CUKxb (Croptkin), nvevU`f`úbmvi (Herbert Spencer)  
c0jL wššwe` G gZev` mg\_`B Ktib |

Aciw`tK tKvb tKvb `vk`B K I ivóteÁvbx AvBb I `faxbZvi gta` AZ`š-Nwb0 m`úK`  
weivRgvb etj eY`v Ktib| Zwt`i gta` itqtQb Gwi`Uj (Aristotle), gtU`u  
(Montesquieu) Ges Rb j K (John Locke)| Zuiv mKtj B G we`tq GKgZ tcvLY Ktib th,  
ivó` cwi Pvj bvi Rb` Ges RbM`Yi Kg`vÉ wqššjYi Rb` AvBtbi c0qvRb me`M` AvBtbi  
gva`tgB tKej b`vq wePvi c0Z0v Ges RbKj`vY mvab Kiv m`e| AvBb `faxbZv Le`Zv KtiB  
bv eis Zv msiw`Z Ges c0vwi Z Kti | wK `bwZKZv, wK gvbweKZv, wK m`Zv meB AvBtbi  
c0`v dmj |

AvBb I `faxbZvi m`úK`P t`tt` tktlv`3 gZvgZwU Awat` cwi gvY M0Y`thvM` | MYZwššK ivó`  
gvT AvBtbi gva`tg e`w`3 `faxbZv msiw`Y KitZ c0vwx nq| RbM`Yi w`vqvKjv`ci Dci  
c0qvRbgZ weawb`la Avtvc Kti AvBb `faxbZvi i`vK wntmte KvR Kti | Kv`RB ejv ntq  
\_vtK th, 0AvBb `faxbZvi kZ0`'Law is the condition of liberty.'

Avevi AvBb i`agvT `faxbZvi kZ`B bq, 0AvBb `faxbZvi i`vKI etU|0 ('Law is the  
protector of liberty') AvBtbi evBti gvb`li tKvb mE`y tbB| ivt0q evBti thgb e`w`3 i  
Aw`Zi Kíbv Kiv hvq bv wK tZgwb AvBtbi evBti I `faxbZvi Aw`Zi Kíbv Kiv hvq bv| eis  
AvBtbi c0Z k`v c0 k0 Ges AvBtbi Abjvmb gvb` Kivi gv`SB e`w`3 `faxbZvi exR w0wZ  
GK\_v AvR me`Rb`KZ |

`faxbZvi i`vKeP

e`w`3 `faxbZv MYZwššK kvmb e`e`vi tmvcv| Gi tKvb weKí tbB| Kv`RB wKfvte e`w`3  
`faxbZv i`vK Kiv hvq tmw`tK `w0 ivLv GKvš-Acwi vnh` Gt`tt` GKvmaK cšv Aeja`b Kiv  
ntq \_vtK th, tjtvtK `faxbZvi i`vKeP etj AwfwnZ Kiv nq| `faxbZvi i`vKeP, tjv wba`fc:

- AvBb: `faxbZvi c0`g I c0Pxb i`vKeP nt`Q AvBb| AvBtbi gva`tgB gj Z e`w`3 `faxbZv  
i`vZ ntq \_vtK| tKvb bvMwi`ti `faxbZv v`v`v wecbentj AvBb Zv i`vK KitZ AM0ni  
nq| `faxbZvi Dcw`wZ ev Abjcw`wZ AvBb 0vivi Avt`vncZ kw`t cKwZ I Abjv`Zi Dci  
we`kl fvte wbf` Kti | cKZc`v iv0q AvBbt`K `faxbZvi ceRZ`etj AwfwnZ Kiv ntq  
\_vtK |
- MYZššj c0Z0v: MYZššj c0Z0vi gva`tg `faxbZv i`vZ ntq \_vtK| ejv ntq \_vtK th,  
MYZššj I `faxbZv GKB m`t Mu\_v| MYZwššK miKvi e`e`vq `faxbZv hZUv wbivc` Ab`  
tKvb miKvi e`e`vq Zv ZZUv bq| KviY MYZššj Ggb GK miKvi e`e`v hv`tZ iv0q v`gZv  
Povš-we`k`Y RbM`Yi nv`Z b`-\_vtK| c`všš`i Ab`vb` miKvi e`e`vq iv0q v`gZv gj Z  
KwZcq e`w`3 i nv`Z tKw`fZ nq| dtj e`w`3 `faxbZv m`mPZ nq eú`Y| mZivš t`Lv  
hv`Q th, GKgvT MYZššj c0Zw0Z ntj B e`w`3 `faxbZv mjiw`Z nlqv m`e |

GmGmGBPGj

- msweavb: c0q mKj t`tki msweavb tm t`tki RbMtiYi ~faxbZvi i qK wntmte KvR Kti | mvaviYZ msweavb ivotq qIgzv I KZqK wbqsy Kti \_vtK| msweavb ivotq KZqZi Dci Ggb wbqsy Avtivc Kti hvZKti miKvi ~tq B"QvgZ mewKQyKiZ cvti bv | mvsweavwbK KvVvtgvi ga` t\_tK miKvi tK hveZxq KvR m=ubaeKiZ nq|
- tgSwj K AwaKvi: MYZwsK ivtoRbMtiYi tgSwj K AwaKvi \_tjv ~xkuz jvf Kti | mvaviYZ msweavtb Gme tgSwj K AwaKvi wj wce x \_vtK| G \_tjv GK wetkl ghv jvf Kti Ges t`tki mvaviY AvBtbi tPtqI Zv AwaK cweI etj gtb Kiv nh| tgSwj K AwaKvi \_tjv mewNz ntj RbMY Av`vj tZ wePvi c0\_PntZ cvti | miKvi Gme AwaKvi jsNb ev ~wMZ KiZ cvti bv | cKZctq miKvtii KgRvtEi Dci RbMtiYi tgSwj K AwaKvi \_tjv GK \_i"Zcywbqsy wntmte KvR Kti \_vtK|
- qIgzv~ZsyKiY: qIgzv ~ZsyKiY ev c\_KxKiY bxwZI RbMtiYi ~faxbZvi Aci GK i qIvKeP| miKvtii qIgzv AvBb, kvmb I wePvi wefvMi gta` eEb Kti t`qvi dtj GK wefvM Aci wefvMi KvR n`fqc KiZ cvti bv| Aci w`tK wZbwU wefvMi gta` GK aitbi cvi ~uviK wbqsy I fvimvgI iwqIz nq| dtj tKvb GKwU wefvMi ctqI ~tvpvix ntq DVv m=eci bq|
- wePvi wefvMi ~faxbZv: e`w3 ~faxbZvi Aci GKwU Dti E`hvm` i qIvKeP nt"Q wePvi wefvMi ~faxbZv| G ~faxbZvi A\_`ntjv wePvi Kiv AvBb I kvmb wefvMi KZqI t`tK gy3 I ~faxb t`tK wbtRt`i `vwqZi I KZ` m=ubaeKiteb| th ivtoR wePvi wefvM hZ tewk ~faxb tm ivtoRbMtiYi ~faxbZv ZZ AwaK cwi gvty iwqIz nte|
- AvBtbi kvmb: ~faxbZv i qIvi Rb` AvBtbi kvmtbi c0qvM Ab`xkvh q Aa`vcK WvBmx (Dicey) e`w3 ~faxbZv I MYZwsK kvmb e`e`vi Rb` AvBtbi kvmtbi Dcw`wZi Dci AZ`waK \_i"Zi Avtivc Kti tQb| AvBtbi kvmtbi Ab`Zg kZ`nt"Q- AvBtbi tPvtL mKtj mgvb| A\_`r mKtj B AvBtbi 0viv mgvbfvte cwi Pvwj Z nte; AvBtbi c0qvMi t qI tI tKvb t f`vt f` \_vKte bv| KvR RB GwU mnR RB AbygZ nq th, RbMtiYi ~faxbZv i qIvKti AvBtbi kvmtbi tKvb weKi tbB|
- mPZb RbgZ: RbMtiYi mPZbv ~faxbZv i qIvi GKwU wetkl kZ`| ~faxbZv i qIvi Rb` c0qvRb RbMtiYi gta` ~faxbZvi Rb` Zxe`AvKv`qIvi Dcw`wZ| ~faxbZv hvZ GZUKz Le`bv nq th Rb` RbMYtK me`v mPZb \_vKtZ nte| Aa`vcK jv`x (Laski) h\_v\_B etj tQb, "Eternal Vigilance is the price of liberty". A\_`r wpi sb mZKZvi gvtsB ~faxbZvi gj` wbnZ|
- qIgzvi wetK>`iKiY: th kvmb e`e`vq qIgzvi AZ`waK tK>`iKiY cwi jwqIz nq tmLvb e`w3 ~faxbZv qIvte GUvB ~vfveK| c qIvsthi th kvmb e`e`vq qIgzvi wefvRb Z\_v wetK>`iKiY Ntu thLvtb e`w3 ~faxbZv AwaK cwi gvty iwqIz ntq \_vtK| qIgzv hLb tK>`iq, c0t`wK, AvAwj K I ~vbqx chq wetK>`iKiY nq ZLb Zv `q c0kvmb e`e`vi tMvovcEb Kti | GtZ Kti c0kvmb e`e`vq RbMtiYi AskMhYE nq mybwOZ|

*mvi K\_v*

*ivoteAvtb ~faxbZv c0`quUi cKZ A\_`nt"Q wbqwsz ~faxbZv| tKvbifc Awbqwsz ev Aeva ~faxbZvi ~vb ivoteAvtb tbB| Aeva ~faxbZv Dbj3 j vBtmYi B kvwgj |*

*AvBtbi Dcw`wZB tKej ~faxbZvtK A\_`en Kti ZjtZ cvti | AvBb ~faxbZvtK msi qIY I c0vvi Z Kti | AvBtbi gva`tgB tKej b`vqwePvi c0Zov Ges RbKj`vY mvab Kiv hvq| AvBtbi Abkvmb tgb Pjvi gta`B ~faxbZvi exR wbnZ| AvBb, msweavb, tgSj AwaKvi, MYZsj qIgzv ~ZsyKiY, wePvi wefvMi ~faxbZv, AvBtbi kvmb, mPZb RbgZ BZ`w` ~faxbZvi i qIvKeP wntmte ~xKZ|*

cvtVvEi gj`vqb

eú wbePbx cŁke

mWVK DĚi wj Lp|

1. ivR%bwZK`faxbZvi gva`tg RbMY wK KiZ cvti?

K. mvgvwRK KgRvĚ m`úv`b KiZ cvti;

L. e`w³MZ`faxbZv tfvM KiZ cvti;

M. A\_`bwZK Pwv`v c`Y KiZ cvti;

N. ivóiq KgRvĚ AskMhY KiZ cvti |

2. `faxbZv i`ŕvi Rb` meM0cŁqvRb-

K. ŕlgZv`ZšxKiY;

L. tgšwj K Awakvi;

M. ŕlgZvi wetK>`xKiY;

N. AvBtbi kvmb|

3. 0e`w³ Zvi wbtRi Dci , wbr t`n l gtb i Dci mvePřsg|0- G Dw³wU Kvi?

K. tešvg;

L. wgj ;

M. wR. wW. GBP. tKvj ;

N. jv`α|

4. 0A\_`bwZK`faxbZv ej tZ Avwg eyS cŁZwU bvMwi tKi`b b`bZg Abæms`vtbi wbi vĚv

l mthvtMi Dcw`wZ ... AvMvgxKvtj i Afve t`tK Avgvi i`ŕv tctZ nte|0 G Dw³wU Kvi?

K. wgj ;

L. tKvj ;

M. tMtUj ;

N. jv`α|

5. 0`faxbZv ej tZ tKvb iKg evw`K cŁZeÜKZv Qovov e`w³i e`w³tZji cŁkv l weKvk

mvabtK tevSvq0 - G Dw³wU tK KtiQb ?

K. jv`α;

L. wgj ;

M. tKvj ;

N. Wti v\_x wckj m&

DĚi gvj v: 1. N 2. N 3. L 4. N 5. M|

mswŕB DĚi gj K cŁke

1. `faxbZvi msÁv w`b|

2. ivR%bwZK`faxbZv Kv tK etj ?

3. AvBbtK`faxbZvi ceRZ`ej v nq tKb?

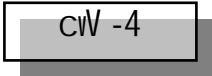
4. 0A\_`bwZK`faxbZv Qovov ivR%bwZK`faxbZv gj`nxb0— e³e`wU wetk tY Ki`b|

i Pbv gj K cŁke

1. `faxbZvi A\_`wK? `faxbZvi i`ŕvKeP\_tj v eY0v Ki`b|

2. AvBb l `faxbZvi m`úK`we`wi Zfvte Avtj vPbv Ki`b





mvġ

Dġġ

G cvWU cto Avcb —

- ◆ mvġi msÁv ej tZ cviġeb;
- ◆ mvġi cĶviġf` Ki tZ cviġeb;
- ◆ mvġ I `ġaxbZvi m`úK`wbYġ Ki tZ cviġeb;
- ◆ mvġi Dcw`wZ th `ġaxbZvi Rb` KZUKzAcwi nvh`tm wel tġ avi Yv j vf Ki tZ cviġeb |

mvġi msÁv

`ġaxbZvi gZ mvġI AvaybK MYZwšĶ kvmb e`e`vi GK gnvb Av`kġ mvaviY Aġ`mvġ` ej tZ tevSvġ th, mgvġRi mKj gvbġB ci`úi mgvb Ges AwfBġ gvbġI gvbġI tKvb cv`Ķ` tbB, tbB tKvb tF`vġf` | RbMZfvġe mKj gvbġB mgvb |

1776 mvġj gvwKġ hy<sup>3</sup>ivġóġi `ġaxbZv tNvlYvġ ejv ntġtQ th, mKj gvbġB mgvb ntġ RbMġY KġitQ | Abġjfcfvġe 1789 mvġj divmx cvj ġġġUi gvbewakvi tNvlYvġI ejv ntġtQ th, gvbġI `ġaxb ntġ RbMġY KġitQ Ges Zviv Zvġi Awakvi I wġqZ `ġaxb I mgvbfvġe tFvM Kiġe |

ivóteÁvġb mxgvrxb I AwġqwsZ mvġi tKvb `vb tbB | ev`e RxeġbI mxgvrxb I AevwiZ mvġi Dcw`wZ j ġġ Kiv hvġ bv | ev`e Rxeġb eis gvbġI gvbġI Awak gvġvq cv`Ķ` cwi j wġġZ nq | tKej KgĶw<sup>3</sup> Avi we`v`ewxġZB bq, ``wnK MVb I AvKvi-AvKwZi w`K t`ġKl gvbġI gvbġI cv`Ķ` cwi `p nq | GgbwK GKB wczv-gvZvi JimRvZ `ġġUv wki i ġġa`I ``wnK AvKwZ, kw<sup>3</sup> I gbġbi w`K t`ġK wfbz<sup>v</sup> vġK | eqm evovi mvġ\_ mvġ\_ Dfġqi eyx, Áv I ġġgZvi w`K t`ġK cv`Ķ`I evotZ vġK | KvġRB GK\_v ejv hvġ th, gvbġI cĶwZMZfvġeB Amġ |

Ebwesk kZvāxi D`vi%bwZK `vkġbKMY AvBġbi tPvġL mKġji mgZv, tFvU cġvb I wbeġPZ nI qvi mgAwakvi Ges mvġwRK tġġġI mgvb mġhvM jvġfi AwakviġK mvġ` etj ġtb KiġZb | AvaybKKvġj MYZwšĶ I mgvRZwšĶ aviYvi cġnvġii mġ½ mġ½ mvġi A\_ġ e`vcKZi ntġ DġV | mvġ` ej tZ A\_ġbwZK tġġġI mKġji mgvb Awakvġii Dcw`wZ wġġ`Ķ Kġi | A\_ġ cġZ`K e`w<sup>3</sup> i wġR wġR e`w<sup>3</sup> Z; weKvġki cwi cY`mġhvM vKvi A\_B ntġj mvġ` | Ab`fvġe ejv hvġ, mvġi A\_`ntġj Rbġ, esk, mvġwRK c`ghġ v I `ġ-cj`I wġweġkġI tKvb weġkl mġhvM-mġweavi Abcw`wZ |

mvġi cĶviġf`

mvġi wewfġeifc iġtġQ | Avi G wewfġeifġci aviYv I cĶwZ t`ġK mvġi h\_vh\_ `ġfc I cĶwZ Dcj wā Kiv hvġ | wġġe tm\_ġjv Dġj ġ Kiv ntġj vt

- cĶwZK mvġ: cĶwZ mKj gvbġġK mgvbfvġe mġó Kġi wġ | wewfġew`K t`ġK gvbġI gvbġI cv`Ķ` j ġġ Kiv hvġ | wĶš`Zv mġĒj | j ġġ ivLv DwPZ hvġZKġi mgvġR emevmKvix gvbġI tKvbifc Kwġg `elg` mġó bv Kġi | tKvb cĶvi Kwġg `elg` vKġj mgvġR mvġi Dcj wā e`vnZ ntZ eva` |
- AvBbMZ mvġ: ivóġġ AvBġbi Aaxġb gvbġI th mgvb Awakvi tFvM Kġi tmwUB AvBbMZ mvġ` bvġġ AwfwnZ | AvBġbi `wġtZ mKġj mgvb GwUB ntġj AvBbMZ mvġi cĶZ A\_ġ

ivtói AvBb hw` mKj tK mgvb `wótZ t` tL Zvntj B AvBbMZ mgv` we`gvb AvtQ etj gtb Kiv hvq| Aek` AvBbMZ mgv` cÚZóvi Rb` mvgvRK `elgti AcmviY Kivl GKvš-cŕqRb| RvwZ, ag©, eY©, wbeƒkƒl AvBb mKtj i tƒtƒ mgvbfvte cŕhvR`|

- bvMwi K mgv` : ivtói mKj bvMwi K hLb mgvbfvte bvMwi K `faxbZv l bvMwi K AwaKvi tfvM Kivi mƒhvM jvf Kƒi ZLbB bvMwi K mvgti Aw`Zi AvtQ etj atj tbqv hvq| RvwZ, ag© eY©, mꝰú, `x-cj`l wbeƒkƒl G mgv` cÚZóv KiƒZ nq| ivó` tKvb bvMwi tKi cÚZ `elg`gj K AvPiY Kiƒj bvMwi K mgv` e`vnZ ntZ eva`|
- mvgvRK mgv` : mvgvRK mgv` mgvƒRi gta` RvwZ, ag©, eY©, `x-cj`l wbeƒkƒl mKtj i Rb` mgvb mvgvRK mƒhvM-mjeavw` i Dcw`wZ wbt` R Kƒi| mvgvRK tƒtƒ tKvbfvte wƒkƒl mƒhvM-mjeav we`gvb `vKte bv GwJB mvgvRK mvgti gj K\_v| ivó` l mgvR Kvil Rb` wƒkƒl mjeav cÚvb Kite bv|
- ivR%bwZK mgv` : mKj bvMwi tKi mgvb ivR%bwZK AwaKvi tfvM Kivi mƒhvM-mjeavi Dcw`wZ wbt` R Kƒi ivR%bwZK mgv`| mKj bvMwi K hvƒZKƒi ivóq KgƒvƒE AskMŕY KiƒZ cvƒi Zv wbuŒZ Kiv DvPZ| DchjŒ thvM`Zv mvƒtƒƒ cÚZwU bvMwi tKiB tfvU cÚvƒbi AwaKvi, wbeƒPZ nI qvi AwaKvi, mi KviX PvKix jvƒfi AwaKvi BZ`w` tƒtƒ mgvb mƒhvM `vKv GKvš-Avek`K| Ab`vq ivR%bwZK mgv` cÚZwóZ nI qv mƒi civnZ|
- A\_%bwZK mgv` : A\_%bwZK mgv` ejƒZ tevSvq A\_%bwZK tƒtƒ mKj bvMwi tKi mgvb AwaKvƒi Dcw`wZ| ivtói mKj mꝰúti Dci RvwZ, ag©, eY©, `x-cj`l wbeƒkƒl mKj bvMwi tKi mgvb AwaKvi `vKte| Gtƒtƒ tKvb tƒvƒf` `vKte bv| cKZcƒƒ A\_%bwZK mgv` mKj cKvi A\_%bwZK `elgti Aemvb NUvƒZ mƒPó nq| mgvƒR A\_%bwZK `elg` weivRgvb `vKtj cKZ mvgti Dcjwá mƒeci nq bv| Gi dtj tKej weEevbivB mKj mƒhvM-mjeav tfvM Kƒi Avi weEnxbiv mKj w`K t`K nq ewÁZ| e`Z A\_%bwZK mgv` e`ZxZ ivR%bwZK mgv` A\_ƒxb ntq cƒo|

mgv` l `faxbZv

mgv` l `faxbZv ci`úi mꝰúKŒjŒ | mgv` Qvov `faxbZv ntq cƒo A\_ƒxb| cKZcƒƒ RbMƒYi tgšwj K AwaKvi msi ƒtƒYi tƒtƒ `faxbZv l mgv` cvkvcvK Ae`vb MŕY Kƒi| GZ`ntƒEj mgv` l `faxbZv meƒvƒj Ges me©vƒb mgvbfvte MnxZ nq w| KLtƒv KLtƒv tKvb mgvƒR `faxbZvi Dci AwaK `i`Zi t`qv ntqƒQ; Avevi KLtƒv ev mvgti Dci tekx `i`Zi Avƒivc Kiv ntqƒQ| mgv` l `faxbZvi G cv`ƒ` wewfbemgtq ivó` wPšwi weKvk, cŕvi Ges RvwZMZ `ewktó`i gva`tg e`vL`v Kiv hvq|

mgv` l `faxbZvi cvi`úi mꝰúKŒ tƒtƒ `ƒUv ci`úi weƒivax gZev` cPwj Z itqƒQ| GKwU gZev` Abjvƒi ejv nq th, mgv` `faxbZvƒK mxwgZ Kƒi| Avi Aci gZev` Abjvƒi ejv nq th, AmgZv `faxbZvƒK mxwgZ Kƒi| G `ƒUv ci`úi weƒivax AwfgZƒK tXtj mvRvƒj hv`uovq Zvnj :

K. Œ`faxbZv l mgv` ci`úi weƒivaxŒ ('Liberty and equality are antithetical')

L. Œ`faxbZv l mgv` ci`úi mꝰúKŒ ('Laierty and equality are complementary')

K. `faxbZv l mgv` ci`úi weƒivax Ges Avƒcvmnx| GKwU Dcw`wZ AciwU gZi NUvq| j w© G`vKUb (Lord Acton) G gZev` wekymx| wZwb `pZvi mƒ½ etj b, mgv` e`w³ `faxbZvi Dci mvgvRK wƒqšj Avƒivc Kƒi| Zvi wbtRi K\_vq, Œmvgti AvKv`ƒv `faxbZvi AvkvƒK e`Kƒi t`q|Œ (The passion for equality makes vain the hope for liberty) Zui gƒZ,

GmGmGBPGj

cKwZMZFvteB gvbtl gvbtl AmgZv weivRgvb| KvtrB mgvtr mvtg'i Dcw-wZ Avkv Kiv evZj Zv gvI |

ejv evuj", jW©GvKtUtbI G gZev` MhYthvM" bq| tKbbv, Zvi gZvbyvnti vfaxbZvi A\_©`uvovq wvqšYwenxb vfaxbZv hv cKZ cOvte t^Qvvi ZviB bvgvšt| Avi mvg" ejtZ tevSvq mthvtMi mgZv; mKj gvbtl mgvb Zv bq|

L. Dctiv³ gZevt`i wecixtZ th gZev`wU mpcPwj Z I euj fvte mgw\_Z tmwU nt"Q 0 vfaxbZv I mvg" ci-úi m²útk| A\_® mvg" I vfaxbZv ci-úi wevavx bq| GKwU AciwUi ct\_ Aštivq tZv bqB eis Dftq ci-úi mnvqK I m²útk| vfaxbZvi cKZ A\_©Abyvab Kijt t`Lv hvq th, Ašt'i Abjfc vfaxbZvq n-†¶c bv Kti v†q B"Qvbyvnti mewKQy Kivi th ¶lgZv tmwUB vfaxbZv| KvtrB GwU vó th, mvg" e`ZxZ vfaxbZv Kv†Ki ntZ cvti bv| Amvg" vfaxbZvi Aštivq Ges Gi webóKvix| A\_®wZK t¶t¶ mvg" cOZwóZ bv ntj bvMwi K vfaxbZv webó ntZ eva" | wR, wW, GBP, tKvj (G. D. H. Cole) Ges Avi, GBP Ubx (R. H. Tawny) Dftq G gZevt` wekymx| Zviv mvtg'i Dcw-wZtK vfaxbZvi Rb" cKvš-Acwinvh©ejt gtb Ktib| nve¶U©G, Wxb (Herbert A. Deane) h\_v\_B etjb, vfaxbZv I mvg" GtK Actii wevavx bq, GgbwK G v†Uv ci-úi wevQvbt bq eis GKB Av†k¶ wfbæwelq gvI|" "Liberty and equality are not in conflict nor even separate but are different facts of the same ideal" e`Z vfaxbZv I mvg" ci-úi m²úK¶³ Ges mnvqK G aviyvB meRb-vKZ I MhYthvM" | AvaybK MYZvwšK h†M GwU GK Abb" mZ" |

*mvi K\_v*

*mvari Y A\_©mvg" ejtZ mKj gvbtl B ci-úi mgvb GK\_v tevSvq| wKš' ivóteÁv†b G aitbi mxgvnxb I AvbqvšZ mvtg'i tKvb vb tbB| eis cOZ`K e"v³i wvR wvR e"v³Zj weKv†ki cwi cY©mthvM \_vKvi A\_B nt"Q mvg"| A\_® mvg" gvtb Rb†, esk, mvgvwRK c`gh¶v I v†cji" I wvwe¶k† I mKtji Rb" mgvb mthvM-mjeavi Dcw-wZ| GKK\_vq mvg" nt"Q mthvtMi mgZv|*

*mvtg'i wevfbæifc itqtQ| thgb- cOwZK mvg", bvMwi K mvg", mvgvwRK, ivR®wZK Ges A\_®wZK mvg"| gtb ivLv cOqvRb th, A\_®wZK `elg" mgvtr weivRgvb \_vKtj ivR®wZK mvg" A\_¶xb ntq cto| mvg" I vfaxbZvi gta" Nwbô thvMm†¶ cwi jw¶Z nq| Dftq ci-úi mnvqK I m²útk|*

cvtVvEi gj`vqb  
eú wbePbx cKæ  
mWVK DËi wj Lp|

1. mvtg`i A\_@K?  
K. mKj tK mvgM@Kfvte mgvb Kti t`Lv;  
L. mKj tK mgvb A\_%@ZK mthvM cÛ vb Kiv;  
M. ivR%@ZKfvte mKj tK mgvb Kivi cÛµqv;  
N. mKj tK mgvb mthvM-mveav cÛ vb Kiv|

2. mvg`I`faxbZvi m=úK@Kifc?  
K. ci`úi weivax;  
L. ci`úi m=úiK;  
M. Nwbô;  
N. wZ³|

3. wKtmi Dci`faxbZvi gj`wbwnZ?  
K. AvBtbi Dci;  
L. m=úwEi Dci;  
M. ivtóf Dci;  
N. mvtg`i Dci|

DËi gvj v 1. N 2. L 3. N|

msw¶B DËi gj K cKæ

1. mvtg`i msÁv w`b|
2. ivR%@ZK mvg`ej tZ wK tevSvq?
3. Omvg`gvtb mthv¶Mi mgZv0 - e³e`wU e`vL`v Ki`b|

iPbv gj K cKæ

1. mvtg`i cKZ A\_@K? mvtg`i cKvitf` eY@v Ki`b|
2. faxbZv I mvtg`i m=úK@Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

### bvMwi KZv

DtI k

G cvWUJ cto Avcwb —

- ◆ bvMwi KZvi cKZ A\_©K Zv ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ bvMwi KZv ARB I wej yBi cxwZ Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ bvMwi KZvi Yvej x mꝰútkꝰmgꝰK avi Yv jvf Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ bvMwi K Awakvti i cKvif` Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ bvMwi tKi Awakvi I KZfe`i mꝰúKꝰK Zv e`vL`v cvi teb|

ivóteÁvbi Ab`Zg „i“ZcY@elq nt`Q bvMwi KZv Ges tm mꝰúwKZ Ávb| cKZc`¶| bvMwi tKi avi Yv cwi ewZ`Z nl qvi m½ m½ bvMwi KZvi avi Yv Ges Aegel cwi ewZ`Z ntqtQ| AZxtZ wMK bMi-ivtó³ bvMwi K ejv ntZv tm e`w³tK th bMi-ivtó³ Ges Gi mvsMVwbK Kvth©AskMhY Ki Z|

bvMwi KZvi G avi Yv AvaybKKvtj mꝰúY©APj etj cwi MwYZ ntqtQ| AvaybK wekvj AvqZb wekó Ges wecj RbmsL`v Aajwl Z RvZxq ivtó³ mKtji c`¶| cL`¶|fvte kvmbKvth©AskMhY Kiv mꝰe bq| KvtrB eZgvtb bvMwi K I bvMwi KZvi avi Yv cwi ewZ`Z ntqtQ| AvaybK ivóteÁvbxiv ZvB etj b, tm e`w³B bvMwi K th tKvb ivtó³ `vqxfvte emevm Kti, ivtó³ cOZ AvbMZ` tcvlY Kti, ivó³KZK cO E mvgvwRK I ivR%bwZK Awakvi tfvM Kti Ges ivtó³ cOZ `vmqZj I KZ@` cvj b Kti | G mewKQybvMwi Kt`i tK ivtó³ m`m` wntmte wekl gh`v `vb Kti hvtk ejv hvq Zvi ivRtbwZK c`gh`v| Aa`vcK tKj mb (Kelson) h\_v\_B etj tqb, 0ivtó³ m`m` wntmte tKvb e`w³i c`gh`vB bvMwi KZv|0

Aa`vcK tKj mibi gZ ivóteÁvbx tMtUj (Gatte11) etj b th, 0bvMwi K nt`Q tmB e`w³eM`hvi KwZcq `vmqZj I KZfe`i eUtB AveX Ges AvbMtZ`i gra`tg Zvi mthvM-myeavq mgfvte Askx`vi |0 Aa`vcK jv`α (Laski) ZvB AZ`š-tRvi w`tq etj b, 0meRbxb mthvM-myeav I Kjt`vtYi Rb` e`w³i wePvi -eyx h\_vh\_ c`qMB ntj v bvMwi KZv|0

bvMwi KZvi A\_©

AwZ mꝰúÓZ bvMwi KZvi G avi Yv I AegetK Avtiv Awak cwi gvty mꝰú0vwi Z Kti t`Lvi cPóv MpxZ ntqtQ| h³ivtó³ wgwobemvUv wekwe`vj tqi `0Rb Aa`vcK tKvMvb (Kogan) I Kzevl (Kubow) Zvt`i GK AvštRvZxq Ges AvštKwóK MtelYv Ktg©bvMwi K I bvMwi KZvi mvavi Y msÁv I KvthKi msÁv w`tqtQb| Zvt`i mvavi Y msÁvbynti 0bvMwi K nt`Q mgvtRi GKRb c`qRbxq m`m`0 "a constituent member of society"| Avi c¶|všfi 0bvMwi KZv nt`Q bvMwi K nl qvi Rb` c`qRbxq KwZcq `ewktó`i mgwó|0 "a set of characteristics of being a citizen."

bvMwi KZvi GB mvavi Y msÁv Gi KvthKix msÁvi w`tK Avgvt`i tK avweZ Kti | GB msÁvbynti 0bvMwi KZv bvMwi Kt`i Ggb KwZcq `ewktó`i mgwótk wbt`R Kti hvi gta` itqtQ `vbxq, RvZxq I AvšRwZK ch`tq Zvt`i wk¶|vMZ, ivR%bwZK, A\_©bwZK, mvgvwRK-KwóK w`K|0 ejv evúj`, AvaybK ivR%bwZK e`e`v`tjv Zvt`i mþ Kvthvtgi Rb` bvMwi KZvi h\_vh\_ avi Yvi Dci wbf` Kti | G avi Yv tKvb t`tki msweavb, Awakvi wej ev G aitbi Ab` tKvb `wj tji gta` mýúófvte weivR Ki tZ cvi wKsev Zv RvZxq cOZ0vbw`, t`kvPvi ev HwZtn`i gta` mßfvte `vtZ cvi | Zte mPivPi bvMwi KZvi avi Yv G `ßtqiB GK mgwšZ ifc| Povš- wektH`Y bvMwi KZvi avi Yv Aek`B Ávb, `¶|Zv, gj`teva I AvPvi-AvPiYtK Ašf` Kti hv Av`wkRfvte cOZwU bvMwi tKi gta` \_vKv DwPZ|

bvMwi KZv m`útk`Gwi ÷U`j i aviYv

M`K `vk`bK Gwi ÷Uj c`E bvMwi KZvi aviYv Zvi `w` cuj wU. ` M`š' Avtj vP` welqvw`i gta`  
mwe`kl D`j E`hvM` GKwU welq| Zvi g`Z, tKvb GKwU ivto`RbM`hY Kiv, emevm Kiv ev`ea  
AwaKvi t`fvM Kiv G`ujvi tKvbUv bvMwi K Z`v bvMwi KZvi c`KZ A`c`vb Kti bv| GmetK  
hw` bvMwi KZvi mPK wntmte a`ti tbqv nq Zvntj we`kx Ges `vm, k`gR`xex Ges KwiMi  
KvD`tKB bvMwi KZv t`tK ev` t`qv hvq bv| wKš' Gwi ÷Uj G`i KvD`tKB bvMwi K etj bwb|  
Aek` wZwb M`K bMi ivto` Av`k`K mvg`tb ti`L bvMwi KZvi A`c`vb Kti t`Qb| Kv`RB, Zvi  
g`Z `tmB e`w`B bvMwi K th wePvi mspvš-Kv`R Ges kvmb ms`vi m`m` wntmte AvBb mspvš-  
Kv`R Ges iv`xq mfvi Avtj vPbvq AskM`hY Kti |`| `A citizen is he who participates in  
the administration of justice and in legislation as a member of the governing body  
and takes part in the deliberation of state assemblies'.

Gwi ÷U`j i bvMwi KZvi aviYv tKej gv` t`fvU c`vb `lgZvi DciB c`Zw`Z bq, GwU iv`xq `vq-  
`vwqZi cvj`bi Dci l mgvbfv`te c`Zw`Z| Zvi g`Z, bvMwi KZv ntjv mve`F`šg `lgZv Kv`Kix  
Kivi t`q`i AskM`hY| Gwi ÷Uj c`Pxb M`tmi weavb Abjv`ti we`kx, `vm Ges gwnj v`i`K  
bvMwi K AwaKvi c`v`bi c`q`cvZx w`Q`j b bv| GQovov k`gR`xex Ges KwiMi t`k`Yxi e`w`eM`Kl  
wZwb bvMwi KZvi Avl Zvi evB`ti ti`L`Qb|

Gwi ÷U`j i g`Z, hv`i nv`Z AvBb, kvmb l wePvi mspvš-Kv`Ri fvi Ac`Kiv nte Zv`i  
mbv` Kivi Dcvq ntjv Zviv nteb AZ`š-Db`Zgv`bi `bwZKZv l ey`xg`Evi AwaKvix| Zvi c`avb  
`Y nte e`envi K c`Av (Practical Wisdom)| Avi G`Y th`nZi ivto`i mKj Awaevmxi g`ta`  
cvl qv m`e bq Kv`RB mKj Awaevmxi bvMwi K nevi Dch`y` bq| GQovov bvMwi K n`Z ntj Zv`i  
nv`Z c`P`i Aemi (Leisure) `vKv Avek`K hv`Z Kti Zviv iv`xq Kg`Kv`U AskM`hY Ges iv`xq  
welqvw` m`útk`P`šv` fvebvi m`thvM j`vf Ki`Z cv`i b|

Gwi ÷Uj hv` w`q t`Lvb th, tKvb w`b` `v`tb emevm Ki`j B bvMwi KZv j`vf Kiv hvq bv| hw`  
ZvB n`Zv Zvntj we`kxivl bvMwi K etj MY` n`Zv| Avevi Av`vj`Z wePvi c`U`v Kivi AwaKvi  
Qvov Ab` tKvb AvBbMZ AwaKvi th e`w` t`fvM Kti bv, tm e`w` c`KZ A`c`bvMwi K bq|  
GQovovl mKj Ac`B eq`w`ki Ges eva`R`wbZ Kv`tY Aemc`B e`w`I bvMwi K nevi thvM`Zv  
t`tK ew`AZ| Ggbw`K Rb`m`i l bvMwi KZv AR` Kiv hvq bv| bvMwi KZvi c`k`u`tK tKej  
bvMwi K`i Kv`h`xi gva`tgB Ab`v`eb Kiv hvq| Gwi ÷Uj g`tb Kti b th, bvMwi K gv`i B  
ivR`bwZK f`tbi m`w`q m`m`|

bvMwi KZv AR`bi c`w`Z

BtZvc`e`bvMwi KZv ej`Z w`K tevSvq Zv Avgiv Avtj vPbv Kti w`Q| bvMwi KZv w`Kfv`te j`vf Kiv hvq tm  
m`útk`Av`v`i Rv`v`i Kvi | `j`Uv w`fb`c`w`Z Abjmi Y Kti bvMwi KZv AR` Kiv hvq- K. Rb`MZ Ges L.  
Ab`tg`v b m`i | Rb`MZfv`te hviv bvMwi KZv AR` Kti Zv`i`K ejv nq Rb`m`i bvMwi K| Avi  
Ab`tg`v`bi gva`tg hviv bvMwi KZv AR` Kti Zv`i`K ejv nq Ab`tg`v b m`i bvMwi K| w`t`æ G` `j`Uv  
c`w`Zi Dci Avtj vKcvZ Kiv ntj v|

K. Rb`m`i bvMwi KZv AR`

Rb`m`i bvMwi KZv AR`bi t`q`i Avevi `j`Uv bw`Z Abjv`Z nq-1. Rb`w`Z Ges 2. Rb`v`v` bw`Z|  
Rb`w`Z Abjv`ti w`Zv-gvZvi bvMwi K`Zi `vivi m`š`bi bvMwi KZi w`ba`i Z nq| A`R m`š`v th t`tKB ev th  
`v`tbB Rb`M`hY Ki`K bv tKb Zvi w`ZvgvZv th t`tKi bvMwi K m`š`v l tmB t`tKi bvMwi K etj cwi M`w`Z  
n`te| GB bw`Z Abjv`ti tKvb ersj v`kx `w`w`Zi m`š`v ersj v`k ev ersj v`t`ki evB`i Rb`M`hY Ki`j l tm  
ersj v`kx bvMwi K etj MY` n`te| dv`Y, Rvcvb, BUvuj c`f`w`Z t`k GB bw`Z Abjmi Y Kti |

GmGmGBPGj

Rbƒ vbbwZ Abmvti Rbƒ vƒbi gva'tgB bvMwi KZv wbaŋi Z nq| GB bwiZ Abmvti GKRb wki th t'ƒk RbMŋY Kiƒe tmB t'ƒki B bvMwi KZv tm jvf Kiƒe| hw' I Zvi wczv-gvzv Ab' t'ƒki bvMwi K| weƒUb I gmkB hƒi vto' GB bwiZ AbmZ nq|

L. Abtgv` b mƒI bvMwi KZv ARB

Abtgv` b mƒI bvMwi KZv ARB i t'ƒtI KwZcq kZ'cij b KiƒZ nq| kZ'ij v n't'Q Gifc- GKRb e'w'3 th ivto' bvMwi K n'Z B'QK tmB ivto' (A) bvMwi KƒK weƒq KiƒZ nq, (Av) tmbvewnbxƒZ thvM` vb KiƒZ nq, (B) miKwi PvKwi KiƒZ nq, (C) m'uvE' mƒ KiƒZ nq, (D) tmB ivto' fvlv RvbƒZ nq, (E) tmB ivto' xNƒvj emevm KiƒZ nq|

tKvb weƒ' kƒƒK Dctiv'3 kZ' i GK ev GKvwaK kZ'ciY mvtct'ƒ| Abtgv` b mƒI bvMwi KZv ARB KiƒZ n'j ZvƒK th ivto' bvMwi K n'Z B'QK tmB ivto' h\_vh\_ KZ'e'ƒi KvƒQ Avte`b RvbƒZ nq| Zte t' kƒƒt' kZ' i weƒfbzv we`gvb itqƒQ|

GQovl tKvb tKvb mgq t'ƒk wbeŋmZ nl qvi fƒq hw' tKvb e'w'3 Aci tKvb t'ƒki ivR%bwZK Avkƒ cŰ\_bv Kƒi b Zvntj D'3 t' k ZvƒK bvMwi KZi cŰ vb Kƒi \_vƒK|

bvMwi KZv vej wƒBi Kvi Y

bvMwi KZv ARB i thgvb KƒqKwU c'wZ itqƒQ tZgvb Avevi KƒqKwU Kvi ƒY GB bvMwi KZvi vej wƒB NtU| G\_tj v n't'Q wba'ifc:

- t'Qvq Awakvi wemRŋ w'ƒj bvMwi KƒZi vej wƒB NtU| A\_ŋ hw' tKvb bvMwi K t'ƒq B'Qvq t'ƒq ivto' bvMwi KZi; Z'vM Kƒi Aci tKvb ivto' bvMwi KZi; MŋY Kƒi Zvntj Zvi ce'bvMwi KZi; tj vc cvq| D`vni Y wntmte ej v hvq, evsj vƒ t'ƒki tKvb bvMwi K hw' t'Qvq gmkB hƒi vto' bvMwi KZi; MŋY Kƒi Zvntj Zvi evsj vƒ t'ƒki bvMwi KƒZi vej wƒB NtUe|
- t'ƒq t' k n'Z xNŋ b Abƒcw`Z \_vKƒj GKRb bvMwi t'ƒki bvMwi KZi; tj vc tctZ cvƒi |
- hw' tKvb bvMwi K weƒ' kx mi Kvƒi i Aaxb PvKwi MŋY Kƒi Zvntj tm Zvi t'ƒq ivto' bvMwi KZi; nvi vƒZ cvƒi | Zte Gt'ƒtI Zv t'ƒq ivto' gtbvƒvƒei Dci wbfƒ Kƒi | GQovl hLb tKvb bvMwi K weƒ' t'ƒki tmbvewnbxƒZ thvM` vb Kƒi ev weƒ' kx ivto' Dcvwa MŋY Kƒi Zvntj tm Zvi wbr`^ ivto' bvMwi KZi; nvi vq|
- GK ivto' t'ƒj vK hw' Ab' ivto' cƒi t'ƒk weƒq Kƒi Zvntj tmB t'ƒj vK wbr t'ƒki bvMwi KZi; nvi vq| tmB t'ƒj vK ZLb Zvi t'ƒgxi t'ƒki bvMwi KZi; jvf Kƒi |
- GKRb bvMwi K hLb t'ƒq ivto' t'ƒaxbZv, msnwZ Ges ivto'q Av'ƒkƒ cwi cšƒ tKvb KvR Kƒi ZLb tm Zvi wbr t'ƒki bvMwi KZi; nvi vƒZ cvƒi |
- hƒx Rq-civRq Ges Avštevto'q tKvb Pw'3 m'uv` tbi gva'tgl tKvb e'w'3 i bvMwi KZi; tj vc tctƒ \_vƒK| tKvb weRqx ivto' hLb weRZ ivto' tKvb Ask`Lj Kƒi wbtq Zv t'ƒq ivto' mƒ½ mshƒ Kƒi tdtj ZLb`Lj xKZ AĀtj i RbMY Zvƒ i ce'Zi' ivto' bvMwi KZi; nvi vq| GQovl Pw'3 i gva'tg tKvb Gj vKv ev AĀj ivto' AšmZ n'j D'3 Gj vKv ev AĀtj i bvMwi Kƒi i Aci ivto' bvMwi KZi; jvf Kƒi \_vƒK|
- AƒbK mgq DMŌ RvZxqZvƒvƒai Kvi ƒY mi Kvi KZƒ weZwvZ e'w'3 ev e'w'3 eM'Zvƒ i t'ƒk bvMwi KZv nvi vq|

bvMwi KZvi \_Yvej x

hƒi vto' wgvb'cmvUv wek'we`vj tqi`ŋRb MtelK gtb Kƒi b th, bvMwi KZvi \_Yvej x ivR%bwZK e'e`vi cKwZi mƒ½ weƒkl fvte m'uvKŋƒ | Zte mvavi Yfvte Gme \_YƒK cuPwU Mŋc fvm Kiv hvq|

- GKvI Zvi aviYv: bvMwi KZvi GB Dcv`vbwU mPivPi RvZxq wƒwE'ƒZ msÁvwqZ n'q \_vƒK hw' I AƒbK ivto' B GKvwaK ev AƒbK \_tj v m'uvKŋƒ GKvI Zv we`gvb \_vƒK thgv` vbxq, tMvĪMZ, KwŌMZ, agƒq I Ab'v`| weƒkl Kƒi thme mgvƒR weƒfb'c KwŌi Aw`Zi AvƒQ

tmLvfb GKvÍ Zvi aviYv h₃ó wμqvkxj | hv₃nvK GB GKvÍ Zvi aviYv t₃tK D™Z nq  
t`ktctgi hv bvMwi KZvi GKwU Avek`Kxq Dcv`vb | Zte tKvb tKvb tj LK hᵂ³ t`Lv b th,  
tKej RvZxq bvMwi KZvi aviYv GKwesk kZvāxi P`vtj Ā tgvKvtejvq m¶lg bq hLb mgMō  
wek|ci`úi mshy³ I wbf¶kxj ntq cotq|

- AwaKvi tfv₃Mi aviYv: bvMwi KZvi wØZxq Dcv`vb nt`Q KwZcq AwaKvi tfvM Kiv | bvMwi K  
ntZ ntj tKvb GKwU tMvōxi m`m` ntZ nq Ges D³ tMvōx KZK cØ Ē m₃hvM-myeavw` tm  
tfvM Kti | GB A₃`bvMwi K gvTB we₃t`tk āgYKvtj wR mi Kv₃ii i¶Yvte¶Y `vme KitZ  
cv₃i | Avi wR t`tk tm t`tki msweavb I AvBb Abynv₃i Zvi AwaKvi i¶vi `vme KitZ  
cv₃i |
- KZē` m₃úv`b: iv₃ó¶ cØZ KZē` m₃úv`b Kiv bvMwi KZvi ZZxq „i“ZcY`w`K | tKvb  
tKvb tj LK g₃b Ktib th, bvMwi tKi AwaKvi tfvM Kiv KZē` cvj btK AwZμg Kti hvq |  
Kv₃RB bvMwi Kti i KZē` m₃úv`b Kiv tMSY ntq c₃o; bvMwi Kiv KZē` m₃úv`b D`vmbZv  
cØ kØ Kti | hv tnvK GwU meRb `tKwZ th, bvMwi KZv AwaKvi tfv₃Mi cvkvcvK KZē`  
m₃úv`b i Dci tRvi t`q |
- RbM₃Yi Kv₃R AskMōY: bvMwi KZvi aviYv RbM₃Yi Kv₃R AskMōYi Dci „i“Zp₃ivc  
Kti | GKRb bvMwi KtK e`x³MZ Rxe₃b DĒg KvR Kitj B P₃j bv Zv₃K ivó₃q Z\_v RbM₃Yi  
Kv₃RI AvÍ wbtqM KitZ nq |
- tgšj mvgvRK gj`tevtā Av`v `vcb: Gme HK`teva t`ktf₃t` wewfbæ nte GUvB  
`vfveK | G₃tj vtK KL₃bv KL₃bv cØ`¶ ev ctiv¶fvte msweav₃b D₃j Kiv nq | Avevi  
KL₃bv AeWYZ Ae`vq `vtK | Zte G₃i Aw`Zj me`vB AbfZ ntq t₃K | D`vniY wntmte  
wek₃m, mn₃hvMzV gvbewaKv₃ii cØZ m₃yb cØ kØ, Awmsmv c₃wZ D₃j Kiv P₃j | GB  
tgšj K gj`teva „tj v Av`k`bvMwi KZvi Rb` Acwi nvh`Dcv`vb wntmte `tKZ |

AvaybKKvtj bvMwi KZvi GB cvPwU Dcv`vb bvMwi KZvi aviYvtK GKgvwÍK Kivi cwi e₃Z`G₃K  
Kti tQ eú gvŵÍ K (Multidimensional) |

bvMwi tKi AwaKvi I KZē`

gvbyl mvgvRK I ivR%bwZK Rxe | cØZwU bvMwi KB mgvR I iv₃ó¶ m`m` | Gi evB₃i Ae`vb  
Kti gvb₃i c₃¶ my`i I m₃Lx Rxebhvcb Kiv m₃e bq | mgvR Z\_v iv₃ó¶ m`m` wntmte Zviv  
KwZcq AwaKvi tfvM Kti Ges Gme AwaKv₃ii mecix₃Z Zv₃i tK iv₃ó¶ cØZ KZK₃tj v KZē`  
m₃úv`b KitZ nq |

iv₃ó¶ m`m` wntmte bvMwi Kiv wK cwi gvY AwaKvi tfvM Kti Zvi DciB cKZct¶ iv₃ó¶  
cKwZ A₃bKv₃t₃k wbf¶ Kti | Aa`vcK jv`α (Laski) h\_v`B etj tQb th, ØcØZwU ivóB Gi  
AwaKvi msi¶tYi Øviv cwi wPZ nq | 0 "Every state is known by the rights that it  
maintains". cKZct¶ AvaybK iv₃ó¶ gj`vqb Kiv nq bvMwi Kti i tK cØ Ē AwaKv₃ii gva`tg |

AwaKv₃ii A\_`

maviYfvte ej₃Z tM₃j ejv hvq th, tKvb Awfjvl ev B`Qv ci₃Yi kw³ ev ¶lgZv ntjv  
AwaKvi | wKŠ` Avmtj ¶lgZv I AwaKvi GK bq | tKbbv, ¶lgZv GK ai₃bi cvkweK kw³ wbt`R  
Kti | Avevi tKvb tKvb AvBbĀ g₃b Ktib th, ivó³KZK m₃ `vme`vl qvB ntjv AwaKvi | wKŠ`  
AvBbĀ t`i G aviYv wK bq | KviY, iv₃ó¶ `tKwZ jvf Kti tKvb e`w³tK nZ`v Kivi Awfjvl  
KL₃bv AwaKvi etj cwi MwYZ ntZ cv₃i bv | ¶lgZv I `vme ZLbB AwaKvi wntmte `tKwZ jvf  
Kite hLb Zv w`tq mvgvRK Kj`vY mvvaZ nte | Avgv₃i AwaKvi mgvR ewnfY ev mgvR  
wbi t¶ bq | AwaKv₃ii Avmj cKwZ ntjv gj Z mgvR wfwEK |



GmGmGBPGj

bvMwi K Kj vY mvaṭbi tkḅ ms v nṯ"Q ivó| bvMwi Kṯ iṯK hLb ivó<sup>a</sup> Zvṯ i e"ṯ<sup>3</sup>Z; weKvṯki cYṁṯhvM cḀvb Kṯi ZLbB Zviv AwaKvi cḀB nṯjv eṯj gṯb Kiv hvq|

AwaKvṯii cKviṯf`

AwaKvṯiṯK cḀgZ `ḡfvṯM fvMKiv hvq- `bwZK AwaKvi Ges AvBbMZ AwaKvi | `bwZK AwaKvi gvbṯli b`vqṯeva ṯ\_ṯK Drmwi Z, G AwaKvi ivó<sup>a</sup> KZK cḀqvM Kiv nq bv| G AwaKvi Agvb` Kiṯj ivó<sup>a</sup> kvw`-cḀvb Kṯi bv| cḡṯvṯṯi, AvBbMZ AwaKvi ivó<sup>a</sup> KZK Abṯgvm Z, `ḡKZ Ges cḡṯ<sup>3</sup> nṯq vṯK| G AwaKvṯii j sNbKvixṯK ivó<sup>a</sup> kvw`-w`ṯZ cvṯi |

AvBbMZ AwaKvṯiṯK Avevi `ḡfvṯM fvM Kiv hvq - mvgvRK I ivR%bwZK AwaKvi | mvgvRK AwaKvi ejṯZ tm mKj AwaKvṯiṯK tevSvq th, ṯjv Qvov gvbṯ mgvṯRi m`m` wntṯṯe my`i I mf` Rxeb hvcb KiṯZ cvṯi bv| Rxeṯbi AwaKvi, msNex nlqvi AwaKvi, `ṯaxb weṯeK I agḡvṯiṯYi AwaKvi, wkḡṯv fvlv I mvs`wZK AwaKvi, Pṯ<sup>3</sup>i AwaKvṯi, AvBṯbi `ḡḡṯZ mgvbwaKvi BZ`w` bvMwi Kṯi i mvgvRK AwaKvṯii Ašfḡ |

Gme mvgvRK AwaKvi Qvovl GKRb bvMwi K Avevi KZK, ṯjv ivR%bwZK AwaKvi ṯfvM Kṯi | ivR%bwZK AwaKvi ejṯZ bvMwi Kṯi i ivó<sup>a</sup> KgḡvṯÉ mṯṯqfvṯe AskḡṯYi mṯhvM-myeavṯK tevSvq| ṯfvUvaKvi, wbeḡPZ nlqvi AwaKvi, miKvix PvKix jṯṯfi AwaKvi, ivR%bwZK `j MVṯbi AwaKvi BZ`w` bvMwiṯKi ivR%bwZK AwaKvṯii Ašfḡ | GQvovl weṯ`ṯk wbi vcÉvi AwaKvi, Avṯe`b Kivi AwaKvi, emevṯmi AwaKvi BZ`w` I ivR%bwZK AwaKvi wntṯṯe `ḡKZ| bvMwi ṯKi KZḡ`

cṯeB ejv nṯqṯQ th, ivṯó<sup>a</sup> m`m` wntṯṯe bvMwi Kiv thgb KZK, ṯjv AwaKvi ṯfvM Kṯi ṯZgwb ivṯó<sup>a</sup> kvwš-I cḀwZi Rb` Zvṯ iṯK Avevi KZK, ṯjv KZḡ`I cvj b KiṯZ nq| ejv nṯq vṯK th, MYZvṯšK miKvi thgb AwaKvi-cḀvb ṯZgwb Zv KZḡ` cḀvbl eṯU| ejv evúj` th, ivṯó<sup>a</sup> cḀZ bvMwi Kṯi i h\_vh\_ KZḡ` cvj ṯbi DciB MYZṯšj mvdj` eúj vsṯk wbfḡKj |

KZḡ`e`i cKviṯf`

AwaKvṯii gZ bvMwi Kṯi i KZḡ`I cḀvYZ `ḡcKvi - `bwZK KZḡ` Ges AvBbMZ KZḡ` | `bwZKv bvMwi Kṯi iṯK thme KZḡ` cvj ṯb DḡK Kṯi tm, ṯjv nṯ"Q `bwZK KZḡ` | G, ṯjv ivó<sup>a</sup> KZK mgw`Z nṯZl cvṯi Avevi bvI nṯZ cvṯi | cḡṯvṯṯi AvBṯbi Aaxṯb ṯ\_ṯK bvMwi Kiv th mKj KZḡ` cvj b Kṯi Ges th, ṯjv Aetṯjv Kiṯj Zvṯ iṯK `É cḀvb Kiv nq tm, ṯjv AvBbMZ KZḡ`e`i Ašfḡ |

bvMwi Kṯi i `bwZK I AvBbMZ KZḡ`e`i gṯa` meḡaK Dṯj ḡṯhvM` nṯ"Q ivṯó<sup>a</sup> cḀZ AvbṯM` cKvk Kiv, AvBb gvb` Kiv, ṯfvUvaKvi e`envi Kiv, miKvix cṯ` AwaḡZ nlqv, Ki cḀvb Kiv, AvBb-k;Ljvq mṯvnh` Kiv cḡwZ| Dciš` wḡṯRṯi i mšwb-mšwZi wkḡṯv`vb, wewfbeaiṯbi tmevgj K KvR Ges mgvRKj vYgj K KvR cḡwZl bvMwi Kṯi i KZḡ`e`i Ašfḡ |

*mvi K\_v*

*ivóṯeÁvṯbi GK , i"ZcYḡelq nṯjv bvMwi KZv| bvMwi KZvi avi Yv mgṯqi cwi eZḡbi mṯ½ mṯ½ cwi eWZḡ nṯqṯQ| AZṯṯZ MḀK bMi ivṯó<sup>a</sup> tmB e"ṯ<sup>3</sup>ṯKB bvMwi K eṯj AwfnZ Kiv nṯZv th e"ṯ<sup>3</sup> cḀ`ḡfvṯe bMi-ivṯó<sup>a</sup> KgḡvṯÉ AskMḡY KiZ| wKš' AvayḡbKKvṯj bvMwi KZvi G avi Yv cwi eWZḡ nṯqṯQ| AvayḡbK wekijvqZb I wecj RbmsL`v Aayl Z RvZxq ivṯó<sup>a</sup> mKṯj i cṯḡ mivmwi kvmb KvṯḡAskMḡY Kiv mṯe bq| KvṯRB eZḡvṯb tmB e"ṯ<sup>3</sup>B bvMwi K th ṯKvb ivṯó<sup>a</sup> `vqxfvṯe emevm Kṯi ivṯó<sup>a</sup> cḀZ AvbṯM` ṯcvlY Kṯi Ges ivó<sup>a</sup> cḀÉ mvgvRK I ivR%bwZK AwaKvi ṯfvM Kṯi I ivṯó<sup>a</sup> cḀZ `wqZi I KZḡ` cvj b Kṯi |*

*bvMwi ṯKi eúnea , ṯYi gṯa` th me , Y weṯkl fvṯe Dṯj ḡṯhvM` tm, ṯjv nṯ"Q- GKvṯ Zvi avi Yv, AwaKvi ṯfvṯMi avi Yv, KZḡ` mṯúv`b, RbMṯYi KvṯR AskMḡY, ṯgšj mvgvRK gj `ṯevṯa Av`v `vcb|*

cvtVvĒi gj`vqb

eūwbePbx cĶe

mWVK DĒi wj Lp|

1. ŌtmB e`w³B bvMwi K th bMi -ivtōi AvBb, kvmb I wePvi weiqK KgRvtĒ AskMōtYi ¶lgZv  
ivtL|Ō - G Dw³wU tK Kti tQb?

K. tc#Uv;

L. Gwi ÷ Uj ;

M. g`vKvBfvi ;

N. wntmtiv|

2. Ōivtōi m`m` wntmte tKvb e`w³i c`ghP vB bvMwi KZvŌ - G Dw³ tK KtqtQb?

K. Gwi ÷ Uj ;

L. MvbP;

M. g`vKvBfvi ;

N. tKj mb|

3. ŌmeRbxb mthvM-myeav I Kj`vtYi Rb` e`w³i wePvi-eyxi h\_vh\_ cĶqvMB ntjv  
bvMwi KZvŌ - G msÁvwU Kvi?

K. g`vKvBfvi ;

L. Gwi ÷ Uj ;

M. tMtUj ;

N. jv`α|

4. ŌbvMwi KZv nt`Q bvMwi K nI qvi Rb` cĶqvRbxq KwZcq `ewktō`i mgwŌŌ| - G msÁvwU tK  
w` tqtQb?

K. jv`α;

L. tMtUj ;

M. tKvMvb I Ktevl ;

N. tR. G. tKvi x|

DĒi gvjv: 1. L 2. N 3. N 4. M|

msw¶B DĒi gj K cĶe

1. bvMwi KZvi msÁv w` b|

2. mvgvwRK I ivR%bwZK AwaKvtii gta` cv`R` mαútk¶j Lp|

i Pbvj K cĶe

1. bvMwi KZvi eūgvwĪ K avi YvwU e`vL`v Ki`b|

2. bvMwi K tK? GKRB DĒg bvMwi tKi ` Yvej x eYŌv Ki`b|

3. AwaKvtii msÁv w` b| GKRB bvMwi tKi mvgvwRK I ivR%bwZK AwaKvimgñi weeiY w` b|

4. ŌAwaKvi I KZĒ` GKB e`i `jtUv w` KŌ - wetkĪY Ki`b|



### Rwiz MVtbi Dcv`vb

Dt`i k`

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ RvZxqZv wK Zv e`vL`v Ki tZ cvi tēb;
- ◆ RvZxqZvi msÁv w tZ cvi tēb;
- ◆ RvZxqZvi Dcv`vb ,tj v eYBv Ki tZ cvi tēb|

Rwiz GKwU ev`e avi Yv| GKwU RvZxq RbmgvRi gta` hLb ivR%awZK tPZbv Mfxi ntq DtV ZLb Rwiz D`me NtU| Rwiz ej tZ GKwU ivto` emevmKvix ivR%awZK tPZbv m`ubae RbmgvRtK ešvq| Rwiz I RvZxqZv ka` yUj Bsti Rx cOZka` Nation I Nationality | j`wUj ka` Natio I Natus t`tK Gt`i DrcwE` ntqtQ| Gi A`\_Rb| DrcwE`i w K w`tq Rwiz I RvZxqZv ej tZ GKB estkv`MZ RbmgwotK ešvq| wKš`mvavi YZ Rwiz I ivotK GKB At`\_e`envi Kiv nq|

jW`etBm my`i fvtē Rwiz msÁv wbt`R Kti tQb| Zvi gtZ, O`Rwiz nt`Q ivR%awZK fvtē msMwZ Ggb GK RbmgvR hv`faxb ev`faxb ntZ mtpO|O` g`vKvBfvi Rwiz msÁv w tZ wMtq etj b, O`Rwiz nj HwZnmK cwi w`wzi O`viv mP, Ava`vZetPZbvi O`viv mgw`Z, GKtI emevm Kivi gtbv fve m`ubae RbmgvR, hviv wbtRt`i Rb` mvavi Y kvmb e`e`v MvB Ki tZ Pvq|O` ivoteÁvbx evtRfmi gtZ, O`GKB fLtU emevmKvix tKvb RbmgvR GKB fvlv-mvwnZ`, GKB BwZnm I HwZn`, AvPvi - e`envi, b`vq-Ab`vqteva, mjt`- t`tLi mgtpZbvq D0x` nq - ZLb ZvtK Rwiz etj |O`

mZi vs Rwiz ej tZ KZK ,tj v mvavi Y HK`tevtā Ave× I msMwZ RbtMvotK ešvq|

RvZxqZvi msÁv I Dcv`vb

RvZxqZvi msÁv: RvZxqZv GKwU gvbmK avi Yv| divmx wPšme` ti bvb etj b, O`RvZxqZv GKwU mRxe gvbmKZvO`| Aa`vcK j w`c etj b, O` RvZxqZv GKwU gvbmKZvi e`vcvi hv Zvt`i tK Aemkó gubeRwiz t`tK Avj v`v Kti |O` wZnb Avi I etj b, O`RvZxqZvi fve mvavi Yfvtē Ava`wI K e`vcvi | RvZxqZv gj Z gvbmK HK`teva|

Rwiz I RvZxqZvi DrcwE` GKB Dm ntZ | RvZxqZvi GKwaK Dcv`vb itqtQ| RvZxqZvi emn`K Dcv`vb ,tj v nj : eskMZ HK`, tFštMvij K HK`, fvlv, mvwnZ`, ms`wZ, ag` BwZnm-HwZn` BZ`w` | RvZxqZvi ,i`ZcY`Dcv`vb ,tj v wbaifc:

- tFštMvij K HK`: Rwiz MVtbi Rb` tKvb Rb mgwotK GKwU mjbw` O` fLtU emevm Kiti nq| ivgtR gji Dtj L-Kti b th, GKwU mZš; Rwiz mvavi YZ GKwU wbw` O` fLtU emevm Kti | `xN`w` b hveZ GKwU fLtU evm Kivi dtj GKwU RbmgvR Zvt`i gZcv`R` `i Kti GK Ges Awfbaefveavi vq Mto DtV| GUV RvZxqZvi GKwU ,i`ZcY`Dcv`vb| Zte wewfbaet`tk emevm Kti I GKB RvZxqZvi eUtā Ave× \_vKtZ cvti GgbI `ovš-Avgvt`i mvgtb itqtQ| thgb, Bù`x ivotBmivBj cOZwOZ nevi cte`Bù`xiv wewfbaet`tk emevm Kti I gvbmK HK`m`I evav wQj Ges GKwU RbmgvR etj cwi MwYZ nZ| tFštMvij K `i Z; Ges wew`QbZv RvZxqZvevt`i cOZeUk wntmte KvR Kti |
- eskMZ HK`: it`i m`úK`ci`úitK HK`ex ntZ mvnvh` Kti Ges gvbtLi gta` GKvZvivi eUb mP Kti | eskMZ HK` Rwiz MVtbi ,i`ZcY`Dcv`vb wntmte KvR Kti | Zte bZÉje`MY Rwiz MVtbi eskMZ HK`tK GKvš-Acwi nvh`Dcv`vb etj gtb Kti b bv| thgb Avie Rwiz GKB estkv`MZ ntqI GKwU Rwiz tZ cwi YZ ntZ cvti w| gwK O` hP`ivto` eú estki tj vtKi emevm m`Ej| Zviv GKB RvZxqZvterta D0x` Ges Abj cOwYZ|

GmGmGBPGj

- fvlv, mwnZ" I mvs`wZK HK": fvlv, mwnZ" I ms`wZ fve cKviki evnb wntmte KvR Kti | fvtei Av`vb c0vb RvZxq HK" c0Z0vq ,i"ZcY©fvgKv cvj b Kti | thgb 1952 mvtj i HwZnmK fvlv Av`vj b ev0wvj i RvZxq tPZbvq AMVx I Zvrch@wUZ Ae`vb ti tLwQj | Zte wewfbæfvlfvlx gvbftl i gta" I RvZxqZvteva Mto DVtZ cvti | mBRvij`vU I tejwRqvtgi RbMY KtqKwU fvlvq K\_v ej tj I Zviv RvZxqZvteva HK"ex | Ab`w`tk Avie t`ktjvi fvlv Avie nlqv mtEj Zviv GKwU RmZtZ cwiYZ nq vb | Zte GUv mZ" th, fvlv-mwnZ"-ms`wZ RvZxqZv MVtbi GKwU kw³kuj x Ges ,i"ZcY© Dcv`vb |
- agfK HK": agfK AbfWZ Ges weklm t`tk AtbK RvZxq ivto1 D"Me NtU | GKB atgweklmx tj vKt` i gta" mntR HK"teva Mto Dtv | 1947 mvtj Bmjvg agfK tK`^a Kti fvi Z Dcgnv`tki gmj gvbiv HK"ex ntqWj Ges cwk`vb ivo² Kvttq KtiWj | Avevi Bu`x atgP wfwEtZ Rb` ntqWj BmivBj ivto1 | Zte tFwMvj Kfvte msj MæGKB atgP gvbftl i gta" I RmZteva \_vKtZ cvti | Avie t`k`\_tjv Zvi D`vniY |
- BwZnm I HwZn"i HK": RvZxqZvteva GKwU gvbwmK mEj | BwZnm I HwZn"i gta" Gi m f LjR cvlqv hvq | tR, Gm, wj I ivgtR gji BwZnm I HwZn"MZ HK`tk RvZxqZvi Avek`K Dcv`vb wntmte eY0v Kti tQb | RvZxq Dlv, AZxtZi tMŠie, Rq-civRq Rb`Mv0xtK HK"ex Kti | mZivs tKvb RmZi BwZnm-HwZn" Ges Zvrch@Y@NUbv RvZxqZv MVtb ewj 0-fvgKv cvj b Kti | thgb 1970 mvtj i wbePb Ges 1971 mvtj i gw³hyx Avgvt`i RvZxq Rxe tb LpB Zvrch@wUZ NUbv | GUv RvZxqZvteva fveaviv mjo Kti tQ |
- ivR%bwZK HK": ivR%bwZK mvgwRKxi tYi dtj GKK Ges AwfbæivR%bwZK Kw0i weKvk NtU | GKB ivR%bwZK weklm, a`vb-avi Yv I AvKv`¶lv GKwU RbmgyRtK kw³kuj x RvZxqZvteva D0x Kti | thgb 1966 mvtj i Oq `dv wfwEK mlyE kvmtbi `we evWj t`itK c\_wK RmZmEyi cKvk NUvtZ AbcWYZ Kti Wj |
- fveMZ HK": RvZxq HK" gj Z fveMZ | fveMZ HK" RvZxqZvteva i ,i"ZcY©Dcv`vb | Aa`vcK t`úsMjvi -Gi e³e" LpB c0YavbthvM" | wZvb etj b, 00RvZxqZvi Dcv`vb Kj MZ ev fvlvMZ HK" bq | eis Zv fveMZ HK" | (The element of nationalism is neither biological, nor linguistic unity, but a spiritual unity.)

*mvi K\_v*

*RmZ ej tZ GKwU ivto¹ emevmKvix ivR%bwZK tPZbvm`ubæRbmgyRtK ešvq | RmZMVtbi Rb` tKvb RbmgyRtK wv`0 fLtE emevm Kitz nq | BwZnm, HwZn", fvlv, ag, mwnZ" mvs`wZ RmZMVtbi ,i"ZcY©Dcv`vb |*

cvfVēi gj`vqb  
eūibePbx cġæ  
mūVK DĒi vj Lp|

1. ŪRwZ nř"Q i vR%bwZK fřte msMwZ Ggb GK RbmgvR hv`řaxb nřZ mřPóŪ - msÁwU řK w`řqřQb ?

- K. j WēřBm;
- L. nem&
- M. Rb j K;
- N. i`řkv|

2. GKwU RwZi D"e NřU -

- K. mwnZ", ms`wZi weKvřki ga`w`řq;
- L. i vR%bwZK řPZbvi ga`w`řq;
- M. agxř řPZbvi řvi v;
- N. Ava`vř mřabvi řvi v|

3. ŪRvřxqZv GKwU mRxe gvřwmKZvŪ - G DvřwU Kvi ?

- K. gvřKvBřvi ;
- L. evřRř;
- M. ři bvb;
- N. i`řkv|

4. Bvřnm I Hwřn"MZ HK`řK RvřxqZvi Avek`K Dcv`vb wnmřte eYřv Kři řQb řK ?

- K. nem&I j K;
- L. ři bvb I i`řkv;
- M. evřRř I gvřKvBřvi ;
- N. řR, Gm, wřj I i vřřR g`i |

mūVK DĒi t 1.K ; 2.L; 3.M ; 4. N |

mswř]B DĒi gj`K cġæ

1. RwZ wK?
2. RvřxqZvi msÁv w`b|
3. RwZ I RvřxqZvi cv`R" wK?
4. řKb GKwU RwZ Ab" RwZ ř`řK c`K?

i Pbvřj K cġæ

1. RvřxqZvi Dcv`vb`řj v Avřj vPbv Ki`b|

# RvZxqZvev` i weKvk

D`i` k`

G cvWuU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ RvZxqZvev` wK ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ RvZxqZvev` i weKvk m`utK`Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb|

RvZxqZvev` GKwU „i“Zcy`Ges Avtjvob mwKvix Av`k`etj weteWZ n`q Avm`Q| AvaybK Kv`j ivRbxwzi c`avb Pwj Kv kw`3 n`“Q RvZxqZvev` | RvZxqZvev` i wfvE`tZB D`m`e n`q`Q RvZxq-ivt`of |

RvZxqZvev` GKwU tPZbv, GK a`i`bi gvbwmKZv Ges Abf`wZ | t`kv`I`teva Ges t`k`ct`g n`“Q RvZxqZvev` i c`avb `“q Aa`vcK n`vi`U tR, j w`“i g`tZ `“RvZxqZvev` mvaviYZ GK c`Kvi gvbwmK HK`terfa D`0x RbmgvR Ges GB HK`teva D`3 RbmgvR`K Ab` gvbemgvr t`\_tK c`\_K Kti`00| n`vbm& tKvnb etj b, `“RvZxqZvev` nj gj Z GK gvbwmK Ae`v, tPZbvi GK Kvhp`g|`00

Aa`vcK `vBwvi etj b, `“RvZxqZvev` nj BwZnvtmi GK w`tkl ch`q ivR`wZK, mvgwRK, A`\_wZK I fvec`YZvi dj | GKwU mw`v`“ fL`tU emevmKvix Rbmvari`Yi gvbwmKZv, Abf`wZ I tPZbvi dj`00| iv`le`Avbx n`tqm Zvi Essays on Nationalism M`0S` etj b RvZxqZv I t`k`ct`g G `wU c`Pxb fvtei AvaybK GK AvteMgq Abf`wZc`Y ms`gkY I AwZi`Ab `0| (Nationalism consists of modern emotional fusion and exaggeration of two very old phenomena of nationality and patriotism.)

RvZxqZvev` gj Z GKwU`Z nevi Ges GK`I` emevm Kivi gvbwmK c`YZv| RvZxqZvev` RbM`Yi Avkv AvKv`“jvi g`ta` gZ`n`q D`tV| RvZxq-iv`a` MVbB RvZxqZvev` i Pig mv`RZv| RvZxqZvev` i `wU „i“Zcy`“ K i t`q`Q| GKwU mvgwRK Ab`wU ivR`wZK| mvgwRK w` K t`\_tK GKwU RbmgvR RvZxqZvev` D`0x n`q w`b`Rt` i Avj v`v Av`Zj L`tR cvq Ges ivR`wZK w` K t`\_tK `one Nation one state` -Gi wfvE`tZ mslwWZ mgvR mw`i c`qvm cvq|

## RvZxqZvev` i weKvk

gvbe mgv`Ri BwZnm `ugweZ`bi BwZnm| GB `ug weeZ`bi c`\_ at`i AtbK D`l vb I cZ`tbi ga` w` t`q Avgiv bMi-iv`a` t`\_tK DcbxZ n`tqm AvaybK ivt`of| AvaybK iv`a` t`jv gj Z RvZxq iv`a`| RvZxqZvev` m`utK`m`y` u`o` avi Yv j vt`fi Rb` Avgiv Gi weKvk m`utK`Avtj vPbv Kie|

c`Pxb Kv`j tKej gv`I` M`0K I we`“t` i g`ta` RvZxqZvev` i m`Uvb jvf Kiv hvq| Kv`j i weeZ`bi M`0tmi bMi iv`a` t`jvi AatcZb N`tU Ges tivgvb mvg`R` c`0Zw`Z nq| Rb`j vf Kti wekRbx mvg`R`ev` i avi Yv| ga` h`M wL`bvb at`g`P c`f`vte iv`a` cwi Pwj Z n`Z `vtK| kvmb e`e`vq MxR`K KZ`Zj cwi j w`“Z nq| G mgq wevfbe` t`k eskvbp`ugK ivRZ`Sj c`0Zw`Z nq| ivRZ`t`Sj Aaxtb mvaviY gvbl Drcxw`Z I jw`AZ n`Z `vtK| AZ`vPwi Z I w`h`wZZ gvbl HK`ex`fvte ivRZ`t`Sj wei`“x Avt`v`j b`i`i` Kti| wevfbe`RwZ Avcb mwZ`Sj m`utK`mRvM I m`PZb n`q D`tV| cieZxR`vtj MxR`P Ges ivRvi ga`Kvi “lgZvi j ovB`tj ivRvi KZ`Zj mpc`0Zw`Z nq| ivRvi tbZ`t`Zj HK`ex RvZxq ivt`of D`m`e N`tU|

tIvok kZ`Ki`i`i`“Z RvZxqZvev` i c`l`g weKvk N`tU| BZw`j i w`P`S`we` g`wKqv`f`j`x RvZxq-ivt`of bwxZ w`b`v`P`Yi d`tj RvZxqZvev` bZb`fvte c`Y jvf Kti| w`Zw AvaybK At`\_“i v`o` k`awU`tK w`tk`“Y I e`envi Kti`b| A`o`v`k kZv`x`t`Z RvZxqZvev` i wfvE` m`y`p nq| RvZxqZvev` i BwZnm tek c`Pxb n`tj I w`tkl At`\_RvZxqZvev` ej tZ hv e`Svq Zv AvaybK h`Mi mw`\_ Nwb`fvte m`umK`Z| c`KZ c`t`“ 1772 mw`j

Awotq, iwikqv I cökqv KZK tcj`vtÜi fivrvfwm Ges 1789 mtj divmx wecpei dtj RvZxqZvev` i tPZbv mgMöBDtivct Qwotq cto| divmx wece`i aymvg, `faxbZv I avZtZji Av`kB cPvi Kti wb, Gi Avti Kiu gnvb Av`knt`Q t`ktcö| GB t`kvZtevaB Kvj mtg RvZxqZvev` ifcvšwi Z nq|

divmx wece`th me Av`kK tK`a Kti msNWZ ntqij Zvi gta` RvZxqZvev` Ab`Zg| wPšme` nivÝ tKvnb h\_v\_B etj tQb th, divmx wecpei AbtcÖYvi dtj RvZxqZvev` i tPZbv mmsnZ ifc jvf Kti| divmx wecpei dtj B RvZxqZvev` i wPšv`cYzv cÖB nq Ges GKiu ivR%öwZK gZev` wntmte AvZecKvik Kti| RvZxqZvev` x Av`kµtg µtg BDtivc Ges Avtgwi Kiv Qwotq cto| cw\_exi gvbwPti mPZ nq `ecwEK cwieZö| BDtivcvmxiv divmx wece` t\_tK GB wKv jvf Kti th, mgvR I ivtöf cPMPtB RvZxqZvev` I MYZš;nt`Q Acwi nvh`gj bwiZ|

tbtcwv qb mgMöBDtivctK dvtYi Aaxtb Gtb RvZxq Abfviz weKviki c\_ cök`-Kti b| wZwb cÖZtekr t`k\_ tji vi wei`tx AwfHvb cwi Pvj bv Kivi dtj H me t`tki Rbmavi Y RvZxq HtK`i tPZbvq Döx ntq Dtv| Zwi AvµgtYi cÖZµqv `fc Gme AÄtj RvZxqZvev` i weKvik NUtZ `vtK Ges MYAf`j vtbm Pbv nq| BDtivcti wefbreivtö` GtKi ci GK wece`msNWZ ntZ `vtK| 1815 mtj wftqvb KstMöñ tej wRqigtK Zvi B`Qvi wei`tx nj`vtÜi mt½ mshp` Kivq tej wRqig RvZxqZvev` Döx nq Ges 1831 mtj nj`vÜ t\_tK wefQbontq hvq|

Dbwesk kZväxi BwZnm i<sup>3v3</sup> wecpei BwZnm| wesk kZväx RvZxqZvev` i tMšiterv<sup>3/4</sup>j hM| RvZxqZvev` i Dci wfvE Kti 1919 mtj fvmPß Pw<sup>3</sup> mPvwi Z nq| tPK, tcj`vÜ I úvf RwiZ\_ tji v ivó<sup>a</sup> MVtbi mthvM jvf Kti| wöZxq wekht`xi cti Guikqv I AwidKiv RvZxqZvev` i wfvE tZ eü ivtöf Awefpe NtU| fviZ, cwk`wb, tKwivq, wclw cvBb, Bt`vtbwqv cfviz t`k Gt`i gta` Dtj LthvM`| mgvRZwšK wecpei dtj 1917 mtj tmwftqz ivó<sup>a</sup> RwiZMZ aviYvi bZb msthvRb NUvtZ Pqv| wKš` 1990 mtj i NUBvi ci MZvbMwZK RwiZ wfvEK tPZbv Avevi cöj nq Ges tmwftqtZi `tj GKwaK ivó<sup>a</sup> Mto I tV|

*mvi K\_v*

*RvZxqZvev` nt`Q GKiu tPZbv ev Abfviz| RvZxqZvev` i wfvE tZB D<sup>m</sup>e ntqtQ RvZxq ivtöf | RvZxq ivó<sup>a</sup> MVbB RvZxqZvev` i Pig `t`RZv|*



GmGmGBPGj

cvfVvtËvi gj`vqb  
eûmbePbx cËæ  
mWk DËi wj Lp|

1. **Nationalism is first and foremost a state of mind and an act of consciousness.** GB e³e`W Kvi ?

- K. n`vY tKvnb;
- L. tnMj ;
- M. nvtqm;
- N. ti bvb|

2. **Essays on Nationalism** MŠi tj LK tK ?

- K. MvYf ;
- L. j w`c;
- M. tRubsM;
- N. n`vY tKvnb|

3. **divmx uece-tKvb mtj msNWZ nq ?**

- K. 1757;
- L. 1789;
- M. 1905;
- N. 1919|

4. **BDtvc:tK dxtYi Aaxtb tK Avtbb ?**

- K. tbtcwj qb;
- L. Avtj KRvÜvi ;
- M. tPwzm Lvb;
- N. wi PwWf

5. **KZ mtj fvm@B Pw³`v`wi Z nq ?**

- K. 1919;
- L. 1920;
- M. 1930;
- N. 1931|

mWk DËi : 1.K; 2.N; 3.L; 4.K; 5.K|

msw`B DËi gj K cËæ

- 1. RvZxqZveft` i msAv w`b|
- 2. RvZxqZveft` i Dcv`vb, tj v wK?

i Pbvj K cËæ

- 1. RvZxqZveft` Kx? RvZxqZveft` i µgweKvk m=útK@Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

# RvZxqZvev` , AvšRmZKZvev` I wek|mf`Zv

Dtj` k`

G cvWUJ cto Avcwb —

- ◆ AvšRmZKZvev` i msAv w` tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ RvZxqZvev` I AvšRmZKZvev` i cvi` úwi K m`úK`ybYq Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ j w` i AvšRmZKZvev` ZÉ; m`úK`ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ wek|mf`Zvq RvZxqZvev` i mpj I Kdj eYb Ki tZ cvi teb|

AvšRmZKZvev` nj wek|k| mKj RmZ I m`úv`vtqi mv`\_ msnwZ I wj tbi AbfWZ| AvšRmZK gZev` nj Ggb GK ivR%wZK `k` hv i vtóí msnwZ, wefbaRmZi gta` cvi` úwi K wbf`P`kxj Zv Ges wek|k`wš`i cŕZ `i"Z; Avtvc Kti| AvšRmZKZvev` tmB aitbi gvbwmKZv I tPZbv hv RvZxqZvev` i Dt`x`D`v wek|k| mKj RmZ I m`úv`vtqi wek|P`bxb Kj `vYi mv`\_ GKv` Zv tNvI Yv Kti| RvZxq `v`\_P mv`\_ gvb| hLb wek|gvbte| Kj `vY I g½tj i cŕZ hZevb nq ZLbB Zv AvšRmZKZvev` ijc j vf Kti|

RvZxqZvev` I AvšRmZKZvev` i m`úK`

RvZxqZvev` thLv`tb w`v` tKvb RmZi Kj `vY, gh`v I m`\_mgw`x wbtq wš`-Kti AvšRmZKZvev` tmLv`tb mgMwek|v`cx gvbe RmZi wš`vq gMq`

DM0 ev weKZ RvZxqZvev` AvšRmZKZvi we`i vax| wKš' m`\_ RvZxqZvev` AvšRmZKZvi we`i vax bq| Rvq`bxi wUj vi I BUvj xi g`fmwj wbi RvZxqZvev` DM0 RvZxqZvev` i `vš`† DM0 RvZxqZvev` wef` Kev` i bvgš`† Ges MYZš; we`i vax|

RvZxqZvev` I AvšRmZKZvev` GtK Acti i cwi c`K| RvZxqZvev` x tPZbvq Abc`wYZ n`q gvb| wbtRi Rieb chš-DrmM`Kti| GB tPZbv AvšRmZKZvev` i gnZx wš`-tPZbvq ifcvšwZ n`j wek|gvbeZvi Kj `vY mwaZ Kti| ZvB ejv nq, wwb t`k I RmZi g½tj i K\_v fve`Z cvtib wZwb wek|gvbte| Kj `vYi K\_v wš`-Ki tZ cvtib| GK\_v mZ` th, gvb| RvZxqZvev` D0x I wek|mx n`q| AvšRmZK t`q`† tMš`ieguZ Ae`vb ivL`Z mg`\_nq| gj Z GUv gvbwmK e`vcvi |

ZÉMZ fite RvZxqZvev` I AvšRmZKZvev` i gta` tKvb we`i va tbB| AvšRmZKZvev` RvZxqZvev` wej` nq bv| AvšRmZKZv mKj RmZi `KxqZv eRvq ti tL cvi` úwi K wbf`P`kxj Zvi Dci wek| `i"Z; Avtvc Kti| RvZxqZvev` I AvšRmZKZvev` hLb mWk c`\_ cwi Pwj Z nq ZLb GtK Acti i mnvqK w`tmte KvR Kti|

AvaybK Kv`j RvZxqZvev` euj vstK AvšRmZKZvev` ijc j vf Kti tQ| gvb| wbtRi c`qvRtbi Zwm` AvšRmZKZvi fveavivq Abc`wYZ n`Q| gvb| i mvgwRK, ivR%wZK, A\_`wZK I msv`wZK KgRvU wek|v`cx m`úv`wvi Z n`l qvi dtj RvZxqZvev` x tPZbvi mv`\_ AvšRmZK wš`-fvebv I m`úv`wvi Z n`q tQ| AvšRmZK msv`v RmZmsN (U.N.O) Gt`q`† `i"ZcY`f`v`gKv ti tL P`j tQ| wek|k| AwKvsk RmZ tKvb bv tKvb tRv`Ui Aš`f`P`| we`\_j`r wbf`P` thvMv`thvM e`v` wek|K AwZ` \*Z AvR GtK Acti i wKtU Gtb w` t`Q|

RvZxqZvev` i GKwU DM0 ev weKZ ifc i tQ` hv wef` I msnv`Z ficj| RvZxqZvev` hLb Pigfvte AvZ`KvK Kti ZLb RmZtZ RmZtZ msnl` I nvrnwb `i" nq| RvZxqZvev` i weKZ ifc n`Q mvg`R`ev` | AZtZ RvZxqZvev` i t`vrvB w` tQ wUj vi I g`fmwj bx wek|k| e`K aš`mht`Ái mPbv Kti wek|k`wš`- weNz Kti wQ| ZvB ejv hvq, RvZxqZvev` i Pig ifc AvšRmZKZvi cwi cš`x| DM0 RvZxqZvev` tK tK`^ KtiB msnwUJ n`q wQj cŕg I wZxq gnvhy`| DM0 RvZxqZvev` tK wek|mf`Zvi cŕZ úgwK `tfc gtb Kiv nq|

GmGmGBPGj

j w̄-i AvšRŃZKZvev` ZĚj

Aa'vcK j w̄- e t j b th, RvZxq mvefFsg ivtŃf avi Yv AvšRŃZK m'útkP tŃtĭ wef` I `el t g'i mjo Kti tQ| wef bRwZi gta" mjo Kti tQ kĭ "Zv| ivtŃf GB avi YvB j xM Ae t b k b m k aŃsm Kti tQ| GgbwK RvZms t Ni Kv h g t K l `vi "Y f v t e e'v n Z Kti tQ| Aa'vcK j w̄- Zvi Grammar of Politics MŃs' e t j b, Ńmbi ½ k, `řaxb l mvefFsg ivtŃf avi Yvi m t ½ gvbeRwZi mweR `ř\_ P t K v b m ½ w Z L t R c v l q v h v q b v | K v i Y G B i v o' b v m i K t i K v Q t \_ t K k Z ř x b A v b j M Z ` v e x K t i | w Z i b e t j b, Ńf t K v b i v o' b q, e i s w e k B n t " Q g v b t i h \_ v \_ A v b j M Z " i ` v e x ` v i | e Z g v t b w e t k | G g b A t b K m g m v w e ` g v b h v t K v b G K K i v t Ń f c t Ń l m g v a v b m a e b q | H K ` e x w e k B G B m g m v i m g v a v b K i t Z c v t i | H K ` e x w e k l m s ` v e j t Z w Z b G g b G K u l A v š R Ń Z K m s ` v t K t e r S v t Z t p t q t Q b t h L v t b M p x Z w m x v š m g t n i A w a K v s k B R v Z x q - i v t Ń f g v a t g e v ` e w q Z n t e | j w̄- Zvi AvšRŃZKZvev` ZĚj t kvZřeva l t k t c g t K G K u l ` ř f w e K l m n R v Z c e j e t j ` ř K v i K t i t Q b | w Z i b D t j l K t i b t h, L u u A v š R Ń Z K Z v e v ` x n t Z n t j c Ń Z ` K u l g v b j t K L u u R v Z x q Z v e v ` x n t Z n t e |

wek' m f ` Z v q R v Z x q Z v e v ` i m p j l K d j

RvZxqZvev` i c f v t e w e k l m f ` Z v K L t b v Z i w š Z n t q t Q A v e i K L t b v A Ń K v t i w b g w ¾ Z n t q t Q | R v Z x q Z v e v ` x A v t ` v j t b i d t j w e t k j e Ń w b h Ń Z Z R w i Z i v R % Ń w Z K f v t e m R v M l m t P Z b n t q t Q G e s ` ř a x b Z v A R Ń K t i t Q | e v ½ w j R v Z x q Z v e v ` i A b t c Ń Y v q m s M w Z ` ř a x b m v e f F s g e r s j v t ` k G i D ¾ j Z g ` ř v š t R w Z i r f w Ě K i v o' M V t b G e s R v Z x q g v ³ m s M Ń t g w e t k j g v b e m g v R t K w e t k l f v t e A b j c Ń Y Z K t i t Q R v Z x q Z v e v | R v Z x q Z v e v ` i t c Ń Y v q c w \_ e x i A t b K i v o' A v e i k w ³ k v j x i v t Ń o' c w i Y Z n t q t Q | R v Z x q Z v e v ` i R q M v b t M t q R v g Ń b ` v k Ń K t n t M j G e s B Z v j x i ` v k Ń K g ` w K t q t f j x R v Z x q - i v t Ń K g v b e x q m s M V t b i t k Ń Z g d j e t j c P v i K t i t Q b | w P š w e ` n v t q m e t j b t h, R v Z x q Z v e v ` h L b t k t c g i m g n v b A v ` t k P m t ½ G K v Z v t N v l Y v K t i Z L b Z v w e k m f ` Z v i R b ` A v k x e P ` ř c n t q D t v | M Y Z w š K k u m b e e ` v i m g w e K v t k R v Z x q Z v e v ` i G K u l ` i " Z c Y ° f v g K v i t q t Q | R v Z x q Z v e v ` R v Z x q B u Z n v m - H v Z n " l m s ` w Z A ř b e t i t l w e k m f ` Z v i c Ń v i N u l t q t Q | R v Z x q Z v e v ` i m g \_ R M Y g t b K t i b t h, w e k m s ` w Z i a v i K l e v n K n t " Q R v Z x q Z v e v | D u b k k Z t K i t k t l i w t k R v Z x q Z v e v ` i v o' a t g ` c w i Y Z n q |

RvZxqZvev` i D t j l t h w M ` \_ Y v e j x \_ v K v m t Ě j | G i w e K Z i f c L p B f q s K i | A v i G K v i t y g v b e m f ` Z v e v i e v i Ń v i K i m a e j \_ x b n t q t Q | w e k K w e i e w ` b v \_ V v K i Z v i ' N a t i o n a l i s m ' M Ń s ' R v Z x q Z v e v ` t K w b ` v K t i t Q b | w Z i b e t j b, Ń R v Z x q Z v e v ` n j i v o b w Z i K P m ` ř \_ e Ń Y w Z i v R % Ń w Z K A v K v . ř v | Ń G u v t k l c h s - w b c x o K k w ³ t Z i f c v š i Z n q |

i v o i P š w e ` t j w b b Z u i Ń m v g t R ` e v ` Ń M Ń s ' D t j l K t i b t h, c w R e v ` w b t R i ` ř \_ e m s i ř Y v t \_ e t ` t k i R b m v a v i Y t K R v Z x q Z v e v ` D Ń j K t i m v g t R ` e v ` i m x o b K i f c e ` e n v i K t i |

RvZxqZvev` wekRřo A%bK" l we t f t i m j o K t i t Q | G K i v t Ń f m t ½ A b " i v t Ń f G e s R w Z t Z R w Z t Z w e t Ń l l N y v i R b ř w t q t Q | A \_ Ń w Z K w K w t q l R v Z x q Z v e v ` m f ` Z v i c w i c š k | w e t k j t K u l t K u l g v b j G K w t K ř a v i Z v o b v q R R Ń Z, A b w t K P j t Q g v i Y v t ` j P i g c Ń Z t h w M Z v | G f v t e g v b w e K g j ` ř e v a l g v b e Z v j w Ā Z l c ` w j Z | R v Z x q Z v e v ` A t b K m g q t M w o v g x i R b ř t ` q | g b j ` Z i t \_ t K g v b j t K c i t Z i w b t ř c K t i | t m L v t b e w ³ ` ř a x b Z v l w P š i ` ř a x b Z v \_ v t K b v |

*mvi K\_v*

*RvZxqZvev` l AvšRŃZKZvev` i gta" mgšq mra t b i ga" w t q g i b e m f ` Z v D M Ń R v Z x q Z v e v ` i P i g w e c h e t t \_ t K i ř v t c t Z c v t i | R v Z x q Z v e v ` t K c w e l g i b w e K A v ` t k D Ń j K t i c w \_ e x t Z k w š - c Ń Z Ń v m a e |*

cvfVvřEvi gj`vqb

eũbePbx cġæ

mWVK DĚi vj Lp |

1. vek|kwiři cġZ` i`Zi Avřivc Kři

K. RvZxqZvev` ;

L. mgvRZři ;

M. cřRev` ;

N. AvřRġZKZvev` |

2. AvřRġZKZvev` i`Zi Avřivc Kři

K. RvZxqZvevř` i Dci ;

L. mgvřRevř` i Dci ;

M. cvi`ũwi K wbfřkj Zvi Dci ;

N. gvbeZvevř` i Dci |

3. RvZxqZvevř` i vekZ iřc nř`Q

K. cřRev` ;

L. mgvřRev` ;

M. AvřRġZKZvev` ;

N. AwacZ`ev` |

4. RvZxq mveřřsg ivřóř aviYv AvřRġZK mřúřKř třřřř veřř` I kř`Zvi mřó KřiřQ | - GB eř`e`ũ

Kvi ?

K. j wř` ;

L. Mvbřř ;

M. Rb j K ;

N. j`vm I řqj |

5. **Nationalism** Mřřři řj LK řK ?

K. RR`evbřřw k ;

L. i ex`bv` VvKi ;

M. j wř` ;

N. řnřMj |

mWVK DĚi: 1.N, 2.M, 3.L, 4.K, 5.L |

mswřřB DĚi gj`K cġæ

1. AvřRġZKZvev` ej řZ wK eřřq ?

2. j wř` i AvřRġZKZvev` ZĚi wK ?

3. DMřRvZxqZvev` wK vek|mf`Zvi cġZ ũgvK`řřc?

cvW -4

# Avl wbyšywaKvi bxiZ

Dit k

G cvWUJ cto Avcwb —

- ◆ Avl wbyšywaKvi bxiZ wK Zv e'vLv KižZ cvi teb;
- ◆ Avl wbyšywaKvi bxiZi c'f' hys we'kLY KižZ cvi teb|

gybe Buzvfm Avl wbyšywaKvi bxiZ GK „iZcy<sup>o</sup>-vb AwaKvi Kti AvtQ| RvZxqZvtertai fveavivq AbcWYZ Rbmvari tYi cotYi AvKwZ n'Q Avl wbyšywaKvi | GB AwaKvi Kvtqg Kti GKwU RbtMvöx wbr-^kumb e'e-v mpcWöZ KižZ mg\_ñtj Zv RvZxq-ivto'ifcj vf Kti | Avl wbyšywaKvi bxiZi c'e'v Rb ÷qvU<sup>o</sup>vqj Zui Representative Government M0š' etj b, WthLvtbB RvZxqZvi fve tek cEj AvKvi aviY KtižQ, tmLvtbB GK Rb m'úúvtqi mKj tjvKtK GK kvmtb HK`ex Kiv Ges Zvt`i Rb` GK mZš;miKvti i e'e-v Kivi hys ižtqQ|W Zui gžZ, cWZ`K RwiZiB wbr wbr B`Ov Abhvqx miKvi Mvb Kti `faxb ivó' cWZövi AwaKvi ižtqQ| wZwb Avl I Džj L-Ktib th, gybe RwiZi GKwU my' Ask A\_ŕ GKwU RwiZ tKvb aithi kumb e'e-v tetQ tbe Zv wbaVY Kivi AwaKvi t\_žK tm RwiZ hw` ewAZ nq Zvntj Zvi `faxbZvi tKvb A\_B \_vKžZ cvti bv| RwiZi GB Avl wbyšywaKvi bxiZ `yU w` K w`žq wePvi Kiv thžZ cvti:

GK: AvBbMZ fite RvZxq RbmgtRi Avl wbyšywaKvi `vex|  
 `B: Avl wbyšywaKvti i cövtZ \_vtK HwZnwmK gj `teva|

hiv AvBbMZ hys i AeZviYv Ktib Zviv Aw-žbi mvefšg ŽtEji Dci we'kl „iZi Avtvc Ktib| Zvt`i gžZ, tKvb m'bw` fLžU hw` RbmvariY RvZxqZvterta D0x nžq HK`ex nq Zvntj Zvt`i `faxb RwiZ ifc tetP \_vKvi `vex b'vqmžZ| cWZ c'f' `faxb mvefšg ivó' cWZövi ga`w žq Avl wbyšywaKvi ev`te ifc jvf Kti |

wMZ KžqK kZväxi ivó' e'e-vi Buzvfm ch'j vPbv Kitiž t`Lv hvq th, gvbžli `faxbZvi AvKv•ŕv Avl wbyšywaKvi `vextK tRvi`vi KtižQ| cUg wekht'xi cvi mgwšci ci 1919 mtž Avtgui Kvi tcWmžWU DžW DBj mb fvmB müU mfvq HwZnwmK tNvl Yvq etj b th, RvZxq fveavivq D0x cWZwU RbmgtRi `faxb mvefšg ivó' cWZövi AwaKvi ižtqQ| GB mfvq Avl wbyšywaKvi bxiZ MpxZ nq| MYZš; I RvZxqZvteržK tK` KtiB fvmB müU gj `wj j iwPZ nq| DBj mžbi GB HwZnwmK tNvl Yvi dtž BDžvtc GKwaK RvZxq ivto'i D'me NžU| wdbj`vU, tcvj`vU, Gt`wboqv, jvUrfqv, wj \_wboqv, tPžKv'kv'fvmKqv c'f'wZ bZb ivto'i Rbž nq| Gm'kv-Aw'vKvi eü t`k `faxbZv jvf Kti Avl wbyšywaKvi AwaKvti i mV\_žZv cWZc'vKti |

DžW DBj mb etj b, W AvZwbař tYi bxiZ tKej gV evK`vsk bq, Guv KžgP GKwU Acwi nvh`bxiZ, GLb t\_žK ivó'vqKt`i nq GB bxiZ tğtb Pj žZ nte Avi bvnq aššmi gžLvgyL wMžq `wvžZ nte|W (Self determination is not a mere phrase, it is an imperative principle of action which statesmen will henceforth ignore at their peril.)| ivó'leÁvbx g'vKvBfvi etj b th, cWZwU RwiZB hw` `faxb fite Zvi wbr-^ewkó` žjvi weKvk NUvtZ m'ŕg nq Zvntj cWZ`K RwiZi Ávb-weAvžbi Ae`vž gybe mf`Zv mgxZi nte| GKwU RwiZ Aci RwiZi Ae`vž jvf'evb nq| cvi`úvi K wbf'kxy Zvl mnžwmZvi dtž RwiZ žjvi gta` t'šv`© I m'úúvž eyx cvq Ges AvšRwZK ms`wZi Džbř NžU| dtž hys I we'v'vta i cvi etZ`kwiš' m'vZvm cWvvnZ nq|

AvZubqšfYi bwiZ m`utKq WqKvRbi e3e` LpB c0VavbthvM| wZub etj b th, GUv Ggb GKUv A`ihvi  
`y`tk avi | GUv GKw`tk thgb RbmgrtK HK`ex nevi tc0Yv thvMvq Ab`w`tk wevObentZI D0y  
Kti |

AvZubqšfYi ct`q| h3

- AvZubqšfYi bwiZ kwišeY`cwi tek m3o Kti | GB bwiZ ev`evqb Kti gvbe mf`Zv mgxZi ntZ  
cvti | mtefcwi iv0lq e`e`v Df`k` mvaib mdj nte|
- GB bwiZi c0qvM MYZwšK c0Z0vb`tjv AwaKZi KvRi ntq DfV| dtj kumb e`e`v RbKj`vtY  
`i`ZcY`Ae`vb ivLtz m`lg nq|
- GB bwiZ `bwZKZvi w`K t`tkI DĚg Ges mg\_0 thvM`| RbMtYi m`šZB nt`Q kumb e`e`vi gj  
wfvĚ| AvZubqšfYi bwiZi t`q|t`I m`šZ AZ`vek`K Ges Acwi nvh`
- AvZubaf`fYi bwiZi ev`evqtb wevfbeRwzi `KxqZv I `enk0` i`q|v cvq Ges RvZxq ms`wzi weKv  
NUtZ cvti | dtj mnthvMZv I mn-gvqZvi eÜb `p nq|
- GK RvZ hv` Ab` RvZtK tRvi Kti civaxb ivtL Ges AvZubqšfYi Kti c``vj Z Kti Zvntj  
mgvR 00-msNvtZi cwi tek m3o nq Ges Akwšgq cwi w`wZ weivR Kti | thgb cwiK`vbx kvMKP  
ev0wj t`i`tk tRviceR kvmb Kitz t`tq|Qj | Zvt`i AvZubaf`fYi AwaKv`K A`xKvi Kivi dtj  
ersj vt`iki gvby| cwiK`vbi wei`tx GK i3`q|q gv`h3`x AeZvY`ntq|Qj | BwZvntmi Ggb AtbK  
bRxi Avgv`i mvgtb itqtQ| BstRiv fvi Zetl`P AvZubaf`fYi `wei c0Z bwZ `xKvi Kti Gt`k  
t0to Ptj thtZ eva` ntqtQ| Avj tRwi qvi AvZubqšfYi `ve Dtc`q|v Kivi dtj dvYtK tm`k t`tk  
we`vq vbtZ ntqtQ| Bsj`vÜ Avtqwi Kvi m3axKviti i`ve AM0n` Kti RbZvi i`fi vtl cto tmLvb t`tk  
Ptj AvmtZ eva` ntqtQ| kvmtZi m`šZ e`ZvZ tKvb kvmb e`e`v `vqx ntZ cvti bv| AvZubaf`fYi  
AwaKvi gvbtI i RbMZ tgšuj K AwaKvi |

*mvi K\_v*

*kvmtZi m`šZ e`ZvZ tKvb kvmb e`e`v `vqx ntZ cvti bv| GUvB BwZvntmi w`k`q|v| hv wefeK I  
`bwZKZvi 0viv mg\_0thvM` bv thLvtb ej c0qvM Kitz c0ZKj Zvi m`š`xb ntZ nq| AvfubqšfYi  
AwaKvi gvbtI i RbMZ AwaKviti i Dci c0Zw0Z|*

GmGmGBPGj

cvfVvEi gj vqob

eUmbepbx cke

mWVK DEi wj Lp |

1. 1789 mvtj msMwZ n tqwQj -

K. i "k wece;

L. Bsj vfu i tMsi egq wece;

M. Pxbv wece;

N. divmx wece |

2. URvZxq fveavivq D0x cZwU RbmgtRi faxb, mvefsg ivoa cZovi AwKvi itqtQ00 GB e3 euU Kvi ?

K. tRgm wjj ;

L. Dfw DBj mb;

M. gvKvBfvi ;

N. Aw ÷ b |

3. fvmB mwU KZ mvtj AbyoZ n tqwQj ?

K. 1917;

L. 1918;

M. 1919;

N. 1920 |

4. UcZK RvwZi B wR wR B"Qv Abjvqx mi Kvi cZwZ Kti faxb ivoa MVtbi AwKvi itqtQ00 -GK\_v tK etj qb ?

K. Rb ÷ qvU wjj ;

L. Dfw DBj mb;

M. RR evYw k0;

N. evU i vtmj |

mWVK DEi t 1. N, 2.L, 3.M, 4.K |

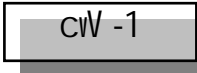
mswB DEi gj K cke

1. AvZwbqšyAwKvi wK ?

2. Aví wqšybwZi ctq hy<sup>3</sup> . t j v wK ?







## D`vi Zvev`

D`i k`

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ D`vi Zvev` i A\_9 msAv ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ D`vi Zvev` i D`m6 I weKviki e`vL`v Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ mbvZb I AvaybK D`vi Zvev` i Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ D`vi Zvev` i msKtUi eY8v Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ D`vi Zvev` i mgvtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb|

## A\_9 msAv

D`vi Zvev` ev Liberalism kãW j`wUj Liber kã ntZ D`xZ| Liber ktãi A\_9`faxb| kãMZ A\_9`  
 ZvB D`vi Zvev` nt`Q` `faxbZvi gZev` | AvaybK ivó` kfb D`vi Zvev` Dwbk kZtKi wetki `ktK RbY  
 wbtj I Gi gj tlvok kZvãxi 0ti tbmU I 0wi di tgb0 Avf`vj b chS-we`Z| G`WU Avf`vj b e`w3 i  
 `Kxq mEY cãZwóZ Kivi Rb` cãym Pvj vtbv ntqmQj | D`vi Zvev` G cãvtmiB beZi ms`iY| AvaybK  
 ivó` kfb D`vi Zvev` MYZmsK Rxebe`e`v cãZóvi Avf`vj b bvtgI mgwaK cPwj Z| wPŠi `faxbZv, gZ  
 cKviki `faxbZv, msN ev mgwZ MVtbi `faxbZvi mgštq e`w3 bVmi tKi AwaKviti th tmša ev Bgvi Z  
 Mto I tV, D`vi Zvev` ZviB dj |

msAv

D`vi Zvev` i mjbv 8 I meRbxv tKvb msAv ivóteAvbMY w`tZ cvti b w| mvavi Yfvte D`vi Zvev` ej tZ  
 tmB gZev` tK eSvq, hv0 e`w3 i `faxb wPŠv I gZ cKviki Dci `Zi Avtvc Kti | e`w3MZ mãúmiEi  
 AwaKviti e`w3Zi weKviki Dcvq etj gtb Kti Ges ivt0f Kvhej xtk mxigZ Ki tZ Pwq| D`vi Zvev` nt`Q  
 gvbfti cãWZ I gw3 i ct\_ mp euawecwE `t Kivi `we mãoj Z Avf`vj b| GwU nt`Q gvbfti gta` wbuZ  
 Zvi wecj kv3 I mãvebvi mv\_R weKvk mvab Kti ZvtK Zvi wBR mEYq cãZwóZ Kivi cãym| D`vi Zvev`  
 gvbfti ivR%bwZK Rxeftb mxigZ bq eis A\_%bwZK, mgvwrK I agv8 RxebtK AŠZP Kti gvbeZvi  
 mweR Kj`vY I gw3 i j t`B cwi Pwj Z| tm wntmte Aa`vcK n`vtj vtqtj i (Hallowell) fvlvq, 0  
 D`vi Zvev` `i agvI GKwU wPŠvaviv bq, GwU GKwU Rxeb`k8 etU| Rxeb`k8 wntmte GwU gvbfti  
 ivR%bwZK, mgvwrK, agv8 I A\_%bwZK AvKv`v` tjtK cãZchw Z Kti \_vtK|0 AfttK GtK Aera cJR I  
 abZmsK weKviki gZv`wkR Avf`vj b etj I gtb Kti \_vtKb|

D`vi Zvev` i D`m6 I weKvk

0ij evtj j 0 kãW c0g e`eüZ nq 1816 mvjt | Bsj`vU i Uix gŠx K`vmj ti M G kãW c0g e`envi Kti b|  
 1822 mvjt weL`vZ Bsti R Kwe evBib, tkj x I nWU 0v` wj evtj j 0 bvtg GKwU cwI Kv cKvk Kti b| 1879  
 mvjt H GKB bvtg GKwU mgvwrK cwI Kv tei nq| GB mgq tRgm wvj , tRtbgx teb\_vg, Rb ÷ qvU`wgj  
 c0jt D`vi %bwZK wPŠtPZbvi AM6w\_K wntmte wPvYZ nb|

mB`k kZtK BDtvtc wetki Z Bsj`vU, dvY I Rvg8vZ D`vi Zvev`x wPŠvaviv mft cvZ NtU| tKD tKD  
 G gZev` i mvjt` Rb j K-Gi bvgI thvM Kti b| c0g w`tK GwU wQj GK ai tbi gtbvfe ev `wofwz  
 cieZtZ D`vi Zvev` GKwU gZv`tk`cwiYZ nq| wV. tR g`wbs ZvB etj b, 0Liberalism, then is a  
 tradition of ideological writing.'

Aov`k I Dwbk kZtK Gtm D`vi Zvev` GKwU `bwZK Avf`vj b wntmte AvZekvk Kti | Bsj`vU ntq Dtv  
 Gi Zx`PIT | teb\_vg, tRgmwvj I Rb ÷ qvU`wgj G Avf`vj tbi cftivftM Gtm `wobv| dvYi we` »

mgvtR G gZev` Zvi tik Qnotq t` q - hv wQj 1789 mvtj msMwZ di vnx wec`ei D34xebx kw3 | tmLvfb G gZev` cZbgLx mvgšZšj wei`tx wQj tmv`Pvi | Kü iřm, wvivey l wRtiv` wQtb Gt`i cšZwba | di vnx wec`ei Kt`v D`Pwi Z mvg, `gix l švZšzi evYxB BDtvtci wef`bet`tk mjo Kti wecj Avtj vob |

G Avtj vob RvgbxtZ Qnotq cto | tmLvfb mbvZb mvgš-e`e`vi wei`tx `ii` nq cšU wef`vlf | 1910 mvtj ewj š nekje` `vj q RvZxqZvev` x l D`vi Zvev` x Avt` vj tbi `šM`cwi YZ nq | Zte tmLvfb D`vi Zvev` MYgvbtli gta` Qnotq cto w | eis Zv cšvZ ev`Rvex gntj tK`xfZ `vtK | fiveev` x `vkšK tntMj wQtb Gt`i AMbvqK | Rvgbxi Ht`i cšegL` `vKvq tmLvfbKvi kumKMY mef` Kev`x bwiZi mrvvth` MYgvbtm D`vi Zvev` i we`vi tiva Ktib |

D`vi Zvev` i tkYwefvM

mvgš-e`e`vi tkl w`tk tl vok kZvāxtZ ųgZvev b AwfRvZ l hvRK tkYxi wei`tx D`vi Zvev` GKw Avt` vj b ifc AvZekvk Kti | wš' mřg GB gZv` k`ef`Rqv abZwšK ivó`e`vi BÜb wnmte KvR Kitz `vtK | GB cwieZš j`ų` Kti ivóteAvbxiv D`vi Zvev` tK `řfvM wef`3 Ktitqb | K. mbvZb (Classical) D`vi Zvev` l L. AvajbK (Modern) D`vi Zvev` |

mbvZb D`vi Zvev`

G cšwzi D`vi Zvev` i gj K\_v nřj ivó`e`w3 -`řaxZvi i ųvKZř e`w3 i Rb` ivó, e`w3 ivtóř Rb` bql ivó`wb`RB wbtRi j`ų` bq - thgb gtb Kitzb Av`kev`xiv Zv wK bql eis ivó`nř`Q e`w3 i j`ų` tčšOveri Dcvq | tmB j`ų` nřj, e`w3 i `řaxZvi mj`ų | Rb j`K-Gi i Pbvq G D`vi ZbwiZev` i mg`K Avřvm cvl qv hvq | cšwzi ivtR`i Amjev nřZ gy3 j`vtfi Dřl tk` Pw3 i gva`řg ivó`MVtbi th eYšv wZwb w`řtqb Zvi gta`B D`vi Zvev` i cwi Pq tğtj | Zvi G ZtEi gj K\_v nřj, mveřřšgZi ivtóř cšv `ewkó` nřj l Gi wřvEřZ ivó`KLbB e`w3 i Dci wškk l meřřšx KZř; `we Kitz cvti bv | ivó`wbhř e`w3 GB KZř; cšqvM Kiře wv`š mřgvi gta` | GB mřg vbaři Z nře e`w3 i Rxeb, `řaxZv l mřvEi Avakvi i ųvi mteřP j`ų` šv |

mbvZb D`vi Zvev` ivtóř Kvhřej x mřvK`tbwZevPK `řvřwzi Avakvix | teřvg, GWvg w`š cšj G aviYvi ekeZřntqb ivtóř Kvhřej x mřgZ Kti e`w3 `řaxZvtK we`Z Kivi cųcvZx wQtb | teřvg etj b, e`w3 hZųY chš-Zvi e`w3 MZ KgšPóvi gva`řg wR l msL`wMwi š gvbřli wřZ mvařb mg`ntę ZZųY ivtóř n`řųc wš`cšqvRb | KviY ivó`Zvi AvBtbi švřv th wMřh (repression) e`e`v PvjyivtL Zv š Aif | GWvg w`š-Gi gřZ, cšzi ųv, Af`šixY kwšK; Ljv msiųY, mešKvi Ab`vq l AZ`vřvři nřZ t`řK bMwi Kt`i i ųvi gZ tųřř Ovov ev`evKx tųřř, weřkl Kti A`šwZK tųřř ivtóř n`řųc Kvg` bql

AvajbK D`vi Zvev`

Dbwesk kZřKi tkl w`tk abZwšK A`šwzi cřvře BDtvtci mřvviY gvbřli i `řL`j řv ev`x cvq | gyřtg abřtj vtKi nřZ mřv` cřřřZ nq | mřvviY gvbřli gta` tųřř l Amřšw RgřZ `vtK Ges Zv š Avt` vj tbi ifc tğq | G Ae`vq mbvZb D`vi Zvev` tK MřYřhvM` Kti tZvj vi `wqZj tbb Rb `řvUřg, w GBP MřY, gřvKvřvi, nřvi tR j w`c cšj wřšwe` | Giv Zvř i ceřřřř i mři mj bv wřvj tğ ivtóř řvgKv l Kvhřej x mřvK`BwZevPK `řvřwzi Mto tZvj vi cšZ `řvřřř Ktib | Zvř i G řvgKvi dtj AvajbK D`vi Zvev` BwZevPK D`vi Zvev` břtg cwi wřZ nq |

G aviYvi Ab`Zg tj LK l wřšwe` Rb `řvUřg-Gi gřZ, ivó`tKej e`w3 i e`w3 Zj weKvtki cř\_ mš cšZeÜKZv `ř Ktib t`řg hvře bv tmB mřv` gvbeKj `řY BwZevPK c`řųc MřY Kiře | G mřei gta` i tğřQ meRbxb wųųvi e`e`v MřY, mřvEi DEi vřvřvř i Dci wššř Avřvc, GKřPwqv Kvi evi wššř, KvtRi mgqmřv wbařY BZ`w | Gme nřj gvbřli Av`řKw`K Kvhřej x | Zte ivó`wKQřZB gvbřli AvřKw`K Kvhřej řZ n`řųc Kiře bv |

GmGmGBPGj

wU GBP Mib ivotq wqšY I e"i i faxbZvi gta" mvgAm" weavtbi tPov Ktib| Zui gtZ, e"i i bwZK weKvtki Dti tk" ivotq wqšY Avtvc Kiti tm,tjv ea nte| Zte th ivotq gvbfti i bwZK weKvtki wqZj cij tb e" q Zvi vetiwaZv Kivi AnaKvi bVmi tki i tqto|

g"vKvBfri, jv, eivK ctyl AvaybK D"vi Zver" x euZev" x fivzgvq ivotk t LtZ tPov Kiti tQb| Giv t LtZ tQb th, mgvtR ivotq Ovovl i tqto A\_ %bwZK, mvgwRK I mvs" wZK cOZovb| G me cOZovb Ggb faxb th ZvtZ ivotq mvariYZ n" t c Kiti bv| Zte ivotq m t 1/2 e"i Ges G me cOZovtbi maúK ewi Zvi bq, eis mgštqi | GKwU AciwUj maútk I cwi ctK|

D"vi Zver" i msKU

D"vi Zver" i RqMvtb wek; hLb gti wK ZLbB Kvj "gvKfmi mvg" ev" x wPšvavi ivotq bwZKZvi wfvEgtj cPÜ AvNvZ nvtb| 1917 mvtj GB gZer" i fveavi vq D34weZ ntq i wkvqvq tj wbtbi tbZtZj mgvRZwšK wece- mwaZ ntj D"vi Zver" i msKU t Lv t q| abZwšK A\_ e" vq msKU I mgvRZwšK Av tkP RbwcqZv mgt emx tZ D"vi Zver" MhYthwM"Zv nvi vq| G cOZKj Ae" vq D"vi Zver" tk i qiv Kivi Rb" MpxZ nq RbKj vYgj K ivotq (Welfare state) -Gi Av kP G ivotq RbKj vY cteP Zj brq Avtvi teik Dti VM MhY Kiti | cikvcwK wK A\_ %bwZK e" e" vi cPj b, wki I emvtr"i RvZiqKiY, Av\_ mgwRK elg" jxKiY, MwZKj Ki e" v cOZB BZ" w i tNlYv D"vi Zver" bZb gvIv I MwZ thwM Kiti | cOq mEj eQi ci mgvRZtšj M" e" j Kiv Z tmwftqZ BDwbq tftO hvl qv, ceBDtvtc mgvRZtšj cZb, VvUv htxi Aemb, GKtgi" wekpe" v I wekvtqbi aviYv Ges Dbqbkvj t k, tj vtZ MYZtšj tRvqi D"vi Zver" tk bZb Kiti PivZv Kiti tQ| A\_ %bwZK gP evRvi, MivU, mvcUv, bvdUv BZ" w i gZ emvtr" K Piv, ivR%bwZK KUBwZi cwi etZ A\_ %bwZK KUBwZi cPj b, AvbweK Pj w A\_ k; Zixi e" vcti wek; cwi tekev" x Avt" vj b D"vi Zver" tk cbR" v b Kiti tQ| ejv hvq, eZgvb wek; D"vi Zver" i B RqMvtb gti |

mgvtj vPbv

D"vi Zver" MYZtšj mg\_ R; faxbZv, mvg", gIx, e"i i vZšj I wekpvZtZj cwi PqvK etj Avrfbw" Z ntj I Gi wei" tx mgvtj vPbv I Kg nq w| G, tj v wbtz Avtj vPbv Kiv nuj |

D"vi Zver" weKvtki cO wqK chq Gi cO v iv e"i i faxbZv I Aeva A\_ %wZi th K\_v etj tQb ZvU wQj cKZctq| atbK cP RcuZ tkYxi tP AbKj | mvariY gvbfti i tLKó, " b", gvbfti -gvbfti weivRgvb Amvg" - elg", gvbfti ntq gvbfti K tkvly - wbhZb Gme cOZtvtz D"vi Zver" bxi e|

G gZer" vetiwaZv j q" Kiv hvq| GtZ ivotq KZtZi cOqvRbxqZv tKvi Kiv ntqtQ| A\_P e"i i faxbZvi K\_v etj tmB KZtK mwgZ Kivi vexl Rvbvb ntqtQ| cKZ ctq| Guv cP Rev" tk i qiv KiviB tKškj ejv hvq| KviY cP RcuZt" i maú" mj qivi Rb" ivotq KZtK GKw tk tKvi Kiti Ab" w tk cP RcuZt" i tkvly tK Aeva Kivi Rb" G KZtK mwgZ Kivi e" e" vcti t qv ntqtQ|

AvaybK D"vi Zver" Kj vYgj K ivotq RbMtYi Rb" th cwi Kíbv tck Kiti tQ - Zvi cKZctq| e" q G cht 1/2 gvKhev" xt" i gtZ, cP Rev" x tkvly Ae" vnZ t tL mgvR t tk, eAv, Amvg" I w" w" t Kiv maú bq| Avi G, tj v t KiviB Kj vYgj K ivotq t gšw K vexl Kj vYgj K ivotq aviYvi cOZB cKZctq| mgvRZtšj Ae" vnZ RbwcqZvi tgvKvtj vq GK ai tbi Avtcm dgfv|

*mvi K\_v*

*AtbK mvgvexZv vKv mEj| D"vi Zver" i metPq eo mvdj" nt" O MYZtšj mg\_ R wntmte cwi wPwZ jvf| mvgšZtšj vbetK cOZnZ Kiti wek; mvg", gIx I wekpvZtZj Rb" w tqto GB gZer" | divm wecte GB gZer" i cL" q| cfrve HwZnmwK mZ"| GB gZer" e"i i faxbZvi mgpZKiY I ivotq t" t vPvti i wei" tx cOZer" x fvgKv MhY Kiti gvbfti i ghP v I gj teva mgpZ ivLvi th cqm cvq|*

cvfVwEi gj`vqb

eû wbePbx cKæ

mWVK DËi wj Lp|

1. kãMZ A†\_D`vi Zver` wK ?

K. AvapbK ivó\* kØ;

L. `vaxbZvi gZer`;

M. MYZ†šj gZer`;

N. AwaKv†i i gZer` |

2. D`vi Zverf` i D†Í k` wK?

K. ivó†K mxgvnxb ¶lgZv cØ vb;

L. ivó†K DrLvZ;

M. iv†ó† mxgv wba¶Y;

N. iv†ó† Kv¶fej x mxvgZKiY|

3. D`vi Zver` wK ai†bi gZer` wnmvte AvZæKvK K†i ?

K. wæceæ gZer`;

L. epxewEËK gZer`;

M. `bwZK Av†`vj b;

N. ms`vi Av†`vj b|

mWVK DËi : 1.L 2.N 3.M|

msw¶ß DËi gj`K cKæ

1. D`vi Zver` wK?

2. KLB D`vi Zverf` i hvÎv i i" ntquQj ?

3. D`vi Zver` I MYZ†šj mæúK¶Kijc?

i Pbv gj`K cKæ

1. D`vi Zver` ej †Z Avcwb wK e†Sb ? D`vi Zverf` i D™e I weKvK mæú†K¶Av†j vPbv Ki "b|

2. D`vi Zver` Kq cKvi ? Av†j vPbv Ki "b|

# Dc̄thvMev`

## D̄t̄i k`

G cvWuJ cto Avcwb —

- ◆ Dc̄thvMev` i t̄Mvovi K\_v ej t̄Z cvi t̄eb;
- ◆ Dc̄thvMi cvi gyc m̄t̄U e`vL`v Ki t̄Z cvi t̄eb;
- ◆ t̄Rgm w̄gj I Rb ÷qvU`w̄gj i e`e` wētk̄Y Ki t̄Z cvi t̄eb;
- ◆ Dc̄thvMev` i mgv̄tj vPbv Ki t̄Z cvi t̄eb|

Aov`k kZt̄K th ivR%w̄ZK gZev` Dbiesk kZt̄K c̄lavb` we`v̄i Ab`me gZev` t̄K Ovnotq hvq Zv̄o n̄oj Dc̄thvMev` | th gZev` t̄ t̄ki ivó` I mi Kvi, AvBb I AvBbmfv, b̄w̄Z I `b̄w̄ZKZv, k̄w̄š-I Kvi v̄Mvi BZ`w̄ mewKQj B ms`vi mvāt̄bi gva`tg gvbeKj v̄t̄Yi Dc̄thvMx Kivi c̄Pón M̄hY Kiv nq ZvB Dc̄thvMev` b̄t̄g cvi w̄PZ| Dc̄thvMev` ivó` I weivf̄b̄eivR%w̄ZK c̄OZóv m̄ú̄t̄K`e`e`te`i AeZvi Yv Kiv n̄tj I Povš`-wePv̄t̄i Gw̄U t̄Kvb ivR%w̄ZK gZev` w̄Qj bv| Gw̄U t̄K eis b̄w̄ZKv` ; m̄ú̄m̄K`Z gZev` ej t̄j B h\_v\_`nte| Kvi Y G gZev` i gj j`q̄ w̄Qj gv̄b̄t̄i c̄Kw̄Z I Aw̄f̄c̄t̄q̄i m̄w̄K e`vL`v t̄`qv Ges `b̄w̄ZK wePv̄t̄i i gv̄b w̄bav̄PY Kiv| A\_`w̄Z I AvBbkv̄t̄j e`vL`v v̄t̄bi t̄q̄t̄I I G gZev` t̄K c̄jvc̄vi Kv̄R j v̄Mvb n̄t̄q̄O| Dc̄thvMev` wētk̄I t̄Kvb `vk̄t̄Ki GKK w̄Pšm̄AvZ gZev` bq eis K̄t̄qKRb w̄Pšwēt̄ i w̄b̄ep Ab̄p`vb I w̄Pšvavi mgw̄š dmj | G me w̄Pšwēt̄ i ḡta` i t̄q̄t̄Qb t̄R̄t̄i gx teb\_vg, t̄Rgm w̄gj I Rb ÷qvU`w̄gj | G w̄Zb gj c̄e`e`vi Ab̄jw̄gx n̄t̄q̄O RR`M̄U, Rb Aw̄÷b, ḡv̄j\_v̄m, GWvg w̄`š, w̄i Kv̄t̄W̄P c̄t̄j w̄Pšv̄k̄j MY| Ḡt̄ i ḡta` teb\_vg, t̄Rgm w̄gj I Rb ÷qvU`w̄gj - Gi Dc̄thvMev` x w̄Pšvavi vB n̄te Av̄t̄j vPbv̄i t̄K`x̄q w̄el qe`-| Giv c̄OZ t̄KB e`w̄e` gv̄b̄t̄i Kj v̄t̄Yi w̄Pšt̄K mvḡtb t̄i t̄L Dc̄thvMev` i c̄l̄m̄` w̄bḡw̄ K̄t̄ib|

## teb\_vt̄gi Dc̄thvMev` (1748-1833)

c̄l̄t̄gB GK\_v et̄j t̄bqv f̄v̄j th, teb\_vg Dc̄thvMev` i c̄e`Z̄R bb| eis w̄Zwb w̄Q̄t̄j b Gi ew̄j ô Dc`vc̄K, m̄y`úo e`vL`vKvi | Dbiesk kZt̄Ki t̄Mvovi w̄ t̄K hLb e`emv̄qx t̄k̄Yx w̄k̄i cv̄Z t̄k̄Yt̄Z i f̄cv̄šw̄i Z nevi ḡta` w̄ t̄q ew̄YR` I w̄k̄i -c̄jRev̄t̄ i c̄h̄vi NUw̄Qj, t̄m mgq w̄Zwb Zvi gZvgZ c̄l̄v̄t̄b Gw̄M̄t̄q Av̄t̄mb|

## Dc̄thvM̄Zvi b̄w̄Z

teb\_vg ivó` mi Kvi, `b̄w̄ZKZv, AvBb c̄v̄qb c̄f̄w̄Z e`v̄cv̄t̄i e`e`e` ivLvi t̄q̄t̄I th b̄w̄Z t̄K DcR̄e` K̄t̄i t̄Qb Zv n̄oj Dc̄thvM̄Zvi b̄w̄Z (Principle of Utility) | G b̄w̄Z e`vL`v Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q teb\_vg w̄b̄t̄RB et̄j b th, Dc̄thvM̄Zvi b̄w̄Z n̄t̄`Q t̄mB b̄w̄Z hv̄o m̄s̄w̄k̄e`-c̄t̄q̄i m̄j ep̄xi t̄q̄t̄I Ab̄Kj ev c̄OZKj c̄e`YZvi w̄f̄w̄ĒZ hveZxq Kv̄t̄Ri Ab̄t̄gv` b `vb K̄t̄i | Ab`fv̄te ej t̄j, th b̄w̄Z m̄j At̄š̄t̄Y t̄K Zi w̄šZ ev e`v̄nZ K̄t̄i ZvB Dc̄thvM̄Zvi b̄w̄Z| 0 ivók̄mb I wePvi m̄ú̄v̄ t̄b c̄OqvR̄bxq AvBb c̄v̄q̄t̄bi t̄q̄t̄I teb\_vg GB b̄w̄Zi c̄OqvR̄bxqZvi Dci AZ`š`-t̄Rvi t̄`b| Zwi ḡt̄Z AvBb c̄v̄q̄t̄bi gj w̄f̄w̄Ē n̄te Gi Dc̄thvM̄Zv| Ḡt̄q̄t̄I t̄`L̄t̄Z n̄te th, c̄v̄xZe` AvBb Aw̄K̄vsk t̄j v̄t̄Ki Rb` Avb>`v̄qK n̄te w̄K̄bv| ḡȳot̄gq t̄j v̄t̄Ki `t̄`c̄v̄xZ AvBb t̄K G ch̄t̄q w̄Zwb Ab̄c̄thvM̄x et̄j w̄P̄w̄YZ K̄t̄ib| G c̄h̄st̄M w̄Zwb et̄j b, "It is the greatest happiness of the greatest number that is the measure of right and wrong." A\_`f̄ m̄Z` I w̄g\_v̄ cvi ḡv̄t̄ci c̄lavb m̄f̄B n̄oj mēm̄aK m̄sL` t̄Ki mēm̄aK m̄j\_|

## Dc̄thvMev`

teb\_vt̄gi Dc̄thvMev` i gj K\_v n̄t̄`Q 0 Avb>` ev m̄j At̄š̄t̄YB e`w̄e`i AvK̄vLvi c̄l̄g t̄m̄cv̄b| e`w̄e` Zvi AvK̄v ev ev̄mbv (desire) Gi c̄t̄q̄i Kv̄R\_t̄jv Ki t̄Z Ges wēct̄q̄i Kv̄R\_t̄jv t̄K eR̄B Ki t̄Z P̄vq| w̄K̄š` mgm̄v GB th, c̄OZw̄U gv̄b| th̄t̄nZi Av̄j v̄v Ges Zv̄t̄ i c̄K̄w̄Z I w̄f̄b̄eZvB Zv̄t̄ i AvK̄vvi ḡta` w̄f̄b̄eZv I

eügwî KZv itqtQ | tKvb mi Kvti i cġB G wfbgwî K AvKv v cY©Kiv mæe bq | G Ae vq RbmsL vi  
msL vMwi ô Astki AvKv v ev embvġKB h\_v\_ evmbv aġi wbtZ nte Ges GB embv cġY KivB nte mi Kvti i  
j ġ | Zvi G ZĖi weġkġY hv tewiġ Avġm Zv0 nj meġaK msL K tj vtKi meġaK mġ0 (greatest  
happiness of the greatest number ) |

mġ I `ġLbmZi e vL v

teb\_vġgi gġZ, kvmb e v, mveġġġ ġġZv I AvBġbi gġ wePvi KiġZ nte meġaK mġ\_bmwZi gvb` tU |  
G ġjv hv gvbġi mġLi tPth te` bvġKB tewk ewx Kġi Zte Zv0 eRġ Kiv A\_ev ms vi Kiv cġqvRb |  
G cġġġ wZvb etj b, ōcġwZ gvbġġK Avb` I te` bv bvġgi `U mveġġġ kw i KZġġi Aaxġb tiġLġ |  
G kw B Avgvġ i Ki Yxq wK Zv0 etj t` q Ges eRġxq wK Zv0 w i Kġi t` q | GKw ġK b vq-Ab vq Ges  
Aciv ġK KvġvY mġ Zv` i ( Avb` I te` bvi ) mnsnmġbi mġ\_ euav | ō teb\_vg vó Kġi etj b th,  
mġ j vf Ges `ġL nġZ cwġ vġYi wPšvB gvbġi KgġcġYvi gġj me v KvR Kġi | mġLi Ab` bvg Avb`  
Ges `ġLi Ab` bvgB nġQ te` bv |

DcġhvġMi cwi gvc

teb\_vġgi G gZev ġK ōmġev` ō etj AvġwZ Kiv hvq | G mġ\_ thšw KZvi mæúKġtbB ejv Pġj |  
teb\_vġgi gġZ, wġ\_ v ej ġj hv Kvġiv Avb` ewx cvq Zte Zv0 Ab vq nte bv | Avbġ` i tKvb DrKóZv I  
wbKóZv tbB | tKD gnvKve` cvW Kġi Zv0 tġZ cvġi | tKD Akġ\_ wġ t` ġLi Zv0 tġZ cvġi | e v i ay  
ej te tKvbU Zvi KvġQ Avb` vqK | GLvġb Avb` I te` bvi gvġv cwi gvġci cġqvRb tbB | cwi gvY  
cwi gvġci I cġqvRb tbB |

e v i Ae v b

Avb` I te` bv cwi gvġci tġġġ teb\_vg MYZwšK bmxġġK MġY KġiġQb | GLvġb cġZ K e v B GġKKw  
GKK mġY | G wntġte ivRv I cġRvi mġġfvġMi gġa` D`P-bxP cġf` tbB | i ay wePvġnġte mġġfvġM wj B  
e v MY msL vq meġaK wKbv | AvBb cġYZvMY AvBb cġvġbi mgq G `wówġġKB ġi`Zi t` teb etj  
teb\_vg weġġm KiġZb | teb\_vġgi gġZ, ō Avb` Ab` Ggb tKvb wKQyARġbi mnvqK gva`g bq hv mnRvZ  
ġYi AvġKvix | e`Z G cġ webvB nġQ DcġhvMev` i gġ weġP` wġ q | ō

tRgm wġj (1773-1836)

DcġhvMev` tRgm wġj cġKZġġ tKvb tgšwġ K ZġĖi D`mġeK wQġj b bv | wZvb wQġj b tRġi gx teb\_vġgi  
DcġhvMev` i mg\_R, msMVK I cġPvi K | Zvi mgmvgwġKġvġj wewfbæcwġ Kvq cġKwKZ cġġŪi wġġġZ  
wZvb DcġhvMev` ġK GKw kw kvj x ZĖi wntġte `wo Kivb | tRgm wġj cġKZġġ DcġhvMev` ġK hZæ  
cwi PhġKġi GġK Afxó j ġġ` tġġvġZ mrvġh` Kġib | wZvb GġK BwZnm, A\_ġwZ I gġbweAvġbi wġġġi  
Dci cġZwóZ Kġib - hv0 teb\_vg KiġZ cvġi b w |

tRgm wġj i Mfxi weġġm wQj th, AvBġbi ms vi mvaZ nevi cġe cġqvRb ivR%wZK ms vi mvaġbi |  
wZvb G e v cvġi teb\_vġġK AbġcġYv `vb Kġib | wġj wġġġġK e v i Avb` eaġbi GKw kw kvj x  
nwZqvi wntġte wPryZ Kġib | Zte cvkvcwġk wġġvi mvgwRK gġ` I wZvb Abvæb KiġZ mg\_ġnb | Zvi  
gġZ, cġZ`K e v ġK cġĖ wġġvi gġ j ġġ` nte Zvi gġa` mshg ev AvZæ- wġqšġYi ġYġK weKwKZ Kiv |  
gvġġ Zvi Avkv Avkv ġġġġK Ggbfvġte wġqšġY Kiġte wġġvi gva`ġ, hvi ōviv Aġbi Avb` te` bvi mġ\_  
ZvġK mvgġm cY©Kiv hvq | G Dġġ kġK mvgġb tiġL wġj wġġġġK weAvġbi ġġi DġwZ Kġib Ges GġK  
cġZwóZ Kġib gb` wġġġ wġġġi Dci | Zvi G Dġ` vġMiB dj nġQ ōmsNgġK ZĖġ (Associational  
theory) bvgK gġbvæAvġbK ZĖġ | Gġġġġ ZvġK Avgiv ev e DcġhvMev` x etj AvL wqZ KiġZ cwġi |  
KviY wZvb Zvi cġPóvq wġġġġK gġbweAvġbi mġ\_ mæúwZ Kġi tZvġj b | Zvi gġZ wġġvi gġ j ġġ` nŵj  
gvġġi Avb` wġwóZ Kiv | wKš`G Avb` wġfġ Kġi Zvi Kgġġvġmi Dci | Avevi gvġġġK KvġR Gwġġq  
t` q Zvi wPšv I AbġwZ | G wePġi wġġv Avbġ` i Rb` Abġġ wPšv I AbġwZġK Avbġ` i cġZKġ wPšv I

GmGmGBPGj

AbriZi Dci `vb t`evi t`qit` fvgKv ivtL| wk`lvi mhZel Avtbn`xB e`envi Øviv gvberxeb m`ofvte Mto tZvjvi G aviYv c`qvYi Rb`B wZwb Zvi c`l Rb ÷zvU`wgj tK wk`lvi`vtbi mweR` `wqZi wbtRB MhY Ktib| ejv evuj` , ÷zvU`wgj Zvi wZvi G gnvb c`qvYi thvM` c`Z`vbB w`tqvQtb wbtRtK Dc`thvMev` i wZxq gnvbvqtk cwiYZ Kivi gra`tg|

Rb ÷zvU`wgj (1806-1873)

`cwil K m`t Rb ÷zvU`wgj wQtb Dc`thvMev` x tMv`Ø Øviv c`fveZ| e`w`tKw`K tPZbvq Av`QbaG tMv`Øi gj aviYv wQj

- m`L Kvgbv l `tL eR`bi c`qvM e`w`RxebtK Pwj Z Kti ;
- Avb` l te`bvi cwi gvY gvcv hvq ;
- mve`fsg AvBb cwi l ` c`qvRtb `Ü weavb Kti Ggb wevae`e`v c`lqb KitZ cvti hvZ e`w` me`aK m`L l `f Zg `tL jvf Kti |
- Rb ÷zvU`wgj Zvi c`qvYi` i G MvYwZK m`lev` tK cvk KwUtq Dc`thvMev` tK GK bZb ifc c`Kvk Ktib| teb\_vg thLv`b m`Li cwi gvYtK AM`aKvi t`b, wqj tmLv`b `i`Zi t`b m`Li `YMZ w`tKi Dci | teb\_vg m`Li Drm wePvi Kivi c`lcvZx wQtb bv| wqj Gi we`iwaZv KitZb| Zui gtZ, me m`Li Pwi t` GK bq| `k` PP`Kti tK D m`L jvf Kti | tKDev Zv` jvf Kti `p`wZi c`kt w`tq| Gt`qit` th m`L e`w`i `buZK DrKl`e`w`x Ki te ZvB MhY`thvM`|

c`KwZMZFvte wqj wKQlv AvteMc`eY l mste`bkxj wQtb| mvgwRK e`Ütbi gta` mngwZvi c`Z Zvi Zie`AvKI` wQj | GRb` wZwb tRt`gx teb\_vtgi c`lYxb Avb` `bwxZtK MhY KitZ cvti b w| Gw`K n`Z wZwb wQtb ev`eag` `vk`K| teb\_vtgi Dc`thvMev` i Aev`eZv `t Kti wZwb Zv` `wo Kw`tqvQtb ev`-eZvi c`l fvgtZ | Gt`K w`tqvQtb we`Avbm`e`Z ifc |

wqj - Gi Dc`thvMev`

wqj - Gi Dc`thvMev` Zvi e`w`i`vZš`ev` n`Z Drmwi Z| Zvi gtZ, "Over himself, over his own body and mind the individual is sovereign." A`f wbtRi Dci Ges wR` t`n l g`bi Dci e`w` mve`fsg| Gi cvkvcw`k tm thgb mgvRev`x Rxe, tZgub iv`okw`i m`lq Askv`vi | G c`l fvgKvq e`w` Zvi Rie`bi Rb` th Avb` m`Üvb Kti l te`bvtK GovtZ Pvg Zv` c`lvZ `c`Kvi: D`PZi l w`æZi | Zvi gtZ, Drtmi we`tePbv Kti A`f `YMZ w` KtK D`c`l v Kti tKvb Avb` h`v`we`tePZ n`Z cvti bv| D`vniY wntmte wZwb etj b, Ø cwiYZ i Ki Qvbi tP`q AcwiYZ gvbemšwb tktq| cwi Zv` w`te`fai tP`q tktq n`Qb Acwi Zv` m`l w`l m| Zvi gj` A`bK te`k | tKvb w`te`fa tKvb we`l`q w`fvgZ tcvlY Kitj wR `v`\_Kti | w`Kš` tKvb gvbemšwb ev m`l w`l w`fvgZ tcvlY Kti b wR l Acv - Df`q w`K we`tePbv Kti | Ø JwPZ`teva ev ev`AbxqZv wQj wqj -Gi Dc`thvMev` i gj` `ew`k` | Gt`qit` wZwb teb\_vtgi AvKvL`vteatK c`lvb` t`b w| Zvi gtZ, e`w`i tKvb KvR Zvi Aš`w`hZ Avb` i Rb` w`Ksev Avb` jvf`K Zj`wšZ KitZ m`vqK wntmte ev`Abxq n`Z cvti | wqj i gtZ, iv`GKw` `fveK c`Zv` Ges t`Kej iv`t`B e`w` cwi c`Y`m`l t`c`Z cvti | eis iv`t`f c`lvb `wqZB n`Q e`w`i m`L weavb | iv`c`qvRtb kw` c`qvM Kti n`j l e`w`i `v`xbZv l Kj`vY w`w`Z Ki te | KviY e`w`i m`L Zvi `v`xbZv l Kj`vYi Dci w`f`kxj |

Dc`thvMev` i mgvtj vPbv

teb\_vtgi Dc`thvMev` : Wwe`w`l tRvbm`- Gi gtZ, teb\_vtgi Dc`thvMev` n`j v:

- Ø`\_`evaK;
- Ac`bi l
- c`qvYi AthvM`|

teb\_vg Zui Avtj vPbvq Dc`thvMev`i bwxZi Rb` m`wKZv, m`y`úZv l Awf`c`l`qi e`vL`v`K kZ`w`ba`fY Kitj l wR gtZi t`qit` Gme kZ`c`i`y e`\_`n`t`q`Qb | GgbwK Awf`c`l`q`K Ø `buZK cwi gv`Ø Øviv cwi gv`c`thvM` n`Z n`te etj th tNvI Yv wZwb w`tq`Qb Zv` c`i`y wbtRB e`\_`n`t`q`Qb |

0meaK msL`K tj vK-Gi meaaK mŁ0 bwiZ teb\_vgqx DcthwMZvi gj e³e` | wKŠ`er`te Gi cŁZdj b  
AwbwDZ | KviY meaaK msL`K tj vK I meaaK mŁ - Gi GKĪ Ae`vb GKB mŁ\_ m³e bq |

0gvbŁi Avb>` AtšŤY Kiv DŤPZ0 - teb\_vtgi G gše` MhYthvM` bq | KviY gvbl Avb>` AtšŤŤYi Rb`  
e`-vKŤZ cvti bv | eis tm Zvi RxeŤbi cYŹv ARŤbi Rb` KvR KŤi | GB KvŤR mvdj` ZvŤK thgb  
Avb>` Ť`q ŤZgwb Gi e`\_Źvl Zvi Rb` `ŤŤLi KviY nq | G`ŤUvŤK tgŤb wbtqB e`w³ m³šŤL AMhni nq |  
i ayAvb>` j vŤfi Awfclq\_vKŤj e`\_Źv e`w³ŤK `wgŤq w`ŤZ cvti |

Avb>` I te`bv cwi gvŤci Rb` teb\_vg th `bwZKZv wbaŤŤY KŤiŤQb Zv0 MhYthvM` bq | KviY, G `yUB  
gŤbvMZ AbyŤvZ | MwiYwZKfŤe Gi cwi gvc Kiv hvq bv |

teb\_vg Avb>` I te`bvi `YMZ w`K A`ŤKvi KŤi Ges cwi gvYMZ w`KŤK AMhnaKvi w`Ťq gj Z gvbl ŤK  
ci i `Ťi bwgŤq GŤbŤQb | Zvi G hv³ mŤPZb gvbl MhY KiŤZ cvti bv |

wkc evUj vi teb\_vtgi DcŤhvMevŤ` i mgvŤj vPbv KŤi etj b th, i ayAvb>` j vŤfi evmbv gvbe KgĉŤvŤmi  
gj Drm nŤZ cvti bv | cKZcŤŤŤ gvbl GKwU AbKj cwi tek mŁoi Rb` KvR KŤi | G KvŤR mdj Zv ZvŤK  
th Avb>` Ť`q Zv0 ctivŤŤ | cŁ`ŤŤ I gj bq |

Rb`÷qvUwġj DcŤhvMevŤ` i tgšwġ K ŤKvb wġkŤY KŤi b wb | wZvb Zvi ceŤŤj x teb\_vtgi DcŤhvMevŤ` ev`-  
eagxĉKvŤj vcthvMx I mŤkwaZ gvŤv hv³ KŤiŤQb gvŤ |

teb\_vg hZUv mŤúo I mgwšZfŤe DcŤhvMev`ŤK Dc`vcb KŤiŤQb wġj Zv0 cvtib wb | wġj - Gi  
DcŤhvMev` wbwDZ I 0`\_Ťxb bq | Aek` GRb` Avgiv Zvi `xŤŤv`i" wczvi KŤVvi kvmb I AwfŤveKZŤK  
`vqx KiŤZ cwi |

*mvi K\_v*

*Dbwesk kZŤK mgvRZšj;bvŤg GK bZb I wecex gZev` mvor RvMŤbvi dŤj DcŤhvMevŤ` i cŤŤv wKQŤv wb  
nŤq hvq | e`w³ i GKŤPwUqv mŤLi ZĚj mgvR I i vŤoi cŁqvRŤbi te`xġŤj wbtRŤK DrmMŤKŤi | wKŠ`m³úŤZ  
mgvRZŤšj cZŤbi ci G gZev` cpivq gubemgvŤR Zvi cKvk NUvŤ`Q etj gŤb nq | ZĚj wntmte  
DcŤhvMevŤ` i mgvŤj vPbv ev mġve×Zv cŤeĉDŤj L-Kiv nŤqŤQ | Zv0 mŤĚj ejv hvq th, AvajbK MYZwšK  
i vŤoi AvBb cŁYZvMY th ŤKvb AvBŤbi m³e` dj vdj wbaŤŤYi ŤŤŤŤ KvhŤi nwiZqvi wntmte teb\_vtgi 0  
`bwZK cwi gvc0 c×wZŤK MhY KiŤZ cvtib | KvŤRB ZĚj wntmte DcŤhvMevŤ` i HwZnwmK `i"Zj bv  
\_vKŤj I ev`e `i"Zj GŤKevŤi B wbtŤkl nq wb | wKsev fŤel ŤZI nŤe br etj gŤb Kiv hvq |*



GmGmGBPGj

cvfVvEi gj`vqb

eU ubePbx cKæ

mWk DEi wj Lp|

1. DcthvMer` cUg Kvi tj Lvq Avfe`w³ j vf Kti ?

K. wi KvfwP

L. `&\_;

M. wDg;

N. Mvbfl |

2. teb\_vg tKvb&kZtK Zui DcthvMer` x wPŠvavi v Dc`vcb Kti b ?

K. tlvj ;

L. mtZi ;

M. AvVti v;

N. Dwbk |

3. teb\_vtgi DcthvMer` Ab` tKvb&bvtg cwi wPZ ?

K. gigxev` ;

L. mLev` ;

M. `tLev` ;

N. tj vKvqZev` |

mWk DEi t 1. M 2. N 3. L|

mswflB DEi gj K cKæ

1. DcthvMer` x `vkfbKt` i bvg Dttj E-Ki`b|

2. DcthvMer` tKvb kZtKi gZev` ?

3. mevaK msL`K tj vtKi mtL ej tZ Avcib wK etSb?

i Pbvj K cKæ

1. tRti gx teb\_vtgi DcthvMer` m`utK`Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

2. DcthvMer` m`utK`Rb ÷ qvU`qj - Gi e³e` Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

3. DcthvMer` i gj`vqb Ki`b|

# cjRev`

## Dt`i k`

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ cjRev` wK Zv ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ cjRev` i `enkó` Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ cjRev` i `yvej x Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ cjRev` i `epf Zv e`vL`v Ki tZ cvi te;
- ◆ wetk|cjRev` i cFve eYbv Ki tZ cvi teb|

## cjRev` wK ?

cjRev` cKZcft` GK cKvi A\_šwZK e`e`v hv0 mgvRZšev` bvgK gZevt` i wecixZ| G A\_ē`e`vi gj K\_v n0j , e`w3 Zvi DcvRZ abm`ú` i GKtPwUqv gwj K| i w0t wewa weavtbi gta` t`tk tm Aevta abm`ú` DcvR0 Ki tZ cvti Ges Zvi c0`gZ t`ft` I cšvq Zv tfvM-e`envi I webtqM Ki tZ cvti | iv0G t`ft` e`w3 i `faxZv ZZ` i chš-wb0Z Ki te hZ` i chš-tfvM Ki tZ Atp`i AwakZi i mxgvq Abc0ek NUte bv|

cjRev` kãWj mvt\_ `v`ei Zv, tkvLY, Amvg,` , mvgR`ev` Ges hK - Gi wj t`Lv hvq| G gZevt` i dtj mgvR abeUtpi t`ft` GKcKvi `elg` weivR Kti, me`vB m`ú` kvj x Zvi cjRtK m`ú`wiz Kivi Rb` ktRix I w0Avtqi gvbtl i Avq I DcvR0 bvbv c0uqvi KwMz Kti `vtK| cjRev` Ggb GK e`e`v hvZ Drcv`b I eUtpi mKj Dcv`vb e`w3, tM0x, tKv`ú`vb, mgevq BZ`w`i w0šty `vtK Ges iv0k0tK KivqE` Kti Zviv Gme Dcv`vtbi Dci cY`KZz; c0qvMi gva`tg G me Dcv`vb ntZ AwRZ m`ú` w0tRt` i Kj `ty e`q Ki tZ Dt``wMx nq|

cjRev` tKvb `qsm`ú`y`gZev` bq eis GwU nt`Q D`vi Zver` , e`w3 `vZšev` , MYZš; I e`w3 `faxZvi gZevt` i Dci Mto-IW GKcKvi Av\_0\_ ivRšwZK e`e`v| Gi gj K\_v nt`Q jvtfi (Profit) w0ytQvUv| 0 cjRev` nt`Q Aveig I h0m0Z cjRev` x Dt``ti gva`tg µgea0vb jvf AR0bi c0vm0|- etj t0b g`vK0& I tqevi bvgK Rvg0b mgvRZwE`K| webtqti mthvM M0Y Kti, jvf AR0bi AvKisLvi Dci cjRev` i A\_šwZK Kvhpig cwi Pwz Z nq|

## cjRev` i `enkó`

- `faxb ktg: cjRev` 0`faxb ktg0 bvgK AZ`š-`i`Zcy`GKwU Dcv`vtbi Dci w0f0kxj | G gZevt` ktg cy` wntmte wetewPZ nq| I tqevi - Gi gtZ, GB ktg nt`Q gvbtl i `faxZvi kZ0 A\_0 w0tqM I gRjxi AmsL` m`0ebv ntZ gvbl Zvi c0`gZ KvR tetQ w0tZ cvi te Ges tmB t`ft` Zvi ktg weµq Ki te tNwL Z cwi ktgtKi webtq| gvbl Zvi ktg weµi gRjx ntZ µq Ki te Zvi AvKw`0Z e`v| Gt`ft` Zvi cjR n0j Zvi mgq, kw3, 0gZv I gtbvthvM|
- h0w0f0Zv: g`vK0& I tqevi i gtZ, h0w0f0Zv cjRev` i Ab`Zg `enkó`| cjRev` c0vbZ e`e`v epxeY` 0viv cwi Pwz Z mgvRe`e`v| cjRev` x e`e`v Db0Zi msMvb, AwakZi `0 Drcv`b e`e`v I AwakZi Kvg`Zv mw0tZ mnvqZv Kti | G e`e`v Dcvq I j`ft` i gta` mgšq mvab Kti | DbwZ mva0bi Rb` Aveig c0P0v Ges ci `úi c0ZthvMZv G e`e`vi tgšj K `enkó`| G e`e`vq e`w3 th0znZvPšv- I Ktg0 w`K t`tk `faxb, tm0znZv me`vB Atp`i Dci A\_šwZK c0avb` I tk0Z; c0Z0vi Rb` m0P0 `vtK|

GmGmGBPGj

- jvf - tjvKmbv tKw`K: cjrRev` gj Z: e`w³i jvf-tjvKmbvB gL` | Rxebavi tYi Rb` e`w³i gta` th Kvg`Zv mjo` nq Zv0 c`i`Yi t`q`i` e`w³ jvfRbK Dcv`vb`K MhY I AjvfRbK Dcv`vb`K eR0 Kivi tPov Kti `v`K | gvKm l`qev`i gZ, cjrRev` n`Q jvf I tjvKmbvbi wbi`L gj`wqZ, cwi Kw` Z I mjsMwZ Aweivg D``M I c0Pov Mh`Yi dj |
- c`KxKiY: cjrRev` e`w³vbi`c`q`Zvi Pig DrKl`mwaZ nq | G e`e`v Abjvqx gvb | RbMZfvte tKvb f`M` vbtq Av`m bv | tKvb A`wZK Pw`I Zvi mvi`vRxbi Rb` eva`Zvgj K bq | G e`e`vq tKvb `te`i ev tmevi t`Zv Gi c0ZKvi K`K t`tb bv | G e`e`vq em`vb n`Z Kg`vb c`K |
- bMi`Kw`KZv: cjrRev` AZ`S``Z I e`vcKfvte bMi I kn`i Qwotq cto | bvMwi K Rxeb aviY c`xwZ Kw` wfvEK M0gxY mgvR`K t`to t`q | bMi Rxbt AvB`bi kvmb kw`kvj x nq, Av`k`mvgwRK msMvb mjo` nq | Ab`w`K M0g GjvKvq c`j`v`v e`e`vB A`bKuv w`K `v`K | cjrRev` bvMwi K ms`wZi I ci w`f`k`j | cjrRev` bZb bvMwi K ms`wZi mjo` Kti |
- e`w³ gwj Kvbv: cteB msAvq thgb ejv n`t`q`0, cjrRev` gvb`li Rxeb hvctbi Rb` e`e`uZ emw, Avmev`c, ci, hvbevnb BZ`w`i gZB Drcv``bi w`f`v`Dcv`vb thgb : hšcwZ, A`k`i RvqMvRw, Kuvvgj , Kvi Lvbv BZ`w`i I ci e`w³gwj Kvbv m`c`Zw0Z Kti |
- DcvR0 AvAKv`i i `v`xvZv: cjrRev` x e`e`vq gvb | e`w³MZfvte wKsev `q`i` tMv0tZ msNex n`q vbtR`i | cjr I Dcvq Dcv`vb`K K`R j`vMvevi c`y`v`xvZv t`vM Kti | Gi 0v`v AvRZ` jvf-tjvKmbv Zviv vbtRivB t`vM Kti, tLmvi`Zi S`K vbtRivB MhY Kti, g`v`dvi cvn`toi gwj Kl nq vbtRivB | Zviv B`QvgZ Drcv``bi cwi g`Y nwm e`x` NUvZ cv`i | k`gK ev Kg`vbtq`vMi t`q`i` teZb I Ab`v` kZ`v`b`f`i`Y Zviv Aeva `v`xvZv t`vM Kti |

cjrRev` i `Yvej x

- `v`xvZv: cjrRev` x e`e`vq e`w³i Aeva `v`xvZv w`v`0Z `v`K | ivt0f` c0w`j Z AvB`bi m`x`v`i Lvi gta` t``K e`w³ Zvi c0`gZ Dcv`q ab DcvR0 I Rxebhvctbi c` te`Q vbtZ cv`i | A`b`i `v`xvZvi t`q`i` Ab`c`ek bv NUvb chS`-iv0q n``q`i`ci m`v`ebv bv `vKvq e`w³ Zvi m`v`ebv`K cwi c`Y`v`te w`Kv`ki m`h`M cvq Ges Zvi tgav, thvM`Zv I e`x`e`E 0v`v w`R Dbq`bi cvk`v`k` mvgwRK Dbq`bi c` Db`j` Kti |
- hv`wfvEK `k`Y: cjrRev` tKvb Av`eMme`^` k0 bq | Gi t`c`0`b hv`i Ae`vb tek gReY | gvb | GB c`v`extZ Zvi Ae`vb`K w`v`0Z Kivi Rb` msM0g Ki`te GUVB `v`v`eK | Rxe RM`Z gvb | thgb j`q`j`q` eQi a`i Zvi Ae`vb mevi D`a`Y`msM0`gi gva`tg w`v`K`q ivL`Z t`c`i`q, mvgwRK I iv0q RxbtI tm tZgub cvi`úwi K c0Z`thvMZvi gva`tg w`K `v`K`te-GUVB hv`hv` | cjrRev` G c0Z`thvMZvc`v`c`v`i`k` mjo` Kti |
- thvM`Zvi `v`Kw`Z: cjrRev` x e`e`vq iv0`n`PQ e`w³i D`i`k` mva`bi Dcvq | mgvRZ`šj` gZ vbtRB vbtRi j`q` bq | GLv`b iv0`e`w³i w`Kv`ki Rb` c0qvRbxq cwi`k` I Dcv`vb mieivn Ki`te, e`w³ tmLv`v n`Z w`R c0qvRbgZ im` msM0` Kti vbtR`K w`K`k`Z Ki`te | cjrRev` Ggb a`i`bi msM0`x gvb`j`K `v`Kw`Z I m`v`b w``q `v`K |

cjrRev` i `v`Zv

- `v`v`Z: cjrRev` mKj e`w³ GKw` k;Ljv`x Dcv`q mdj n`j I c0`th`p fv`i `v`v`Z`Z wj B nq | Av`i`v m`ú` e`x` I t`f`v`Mi t`kv Zv`i `v`v`Z`Z w`bgv`Z Kti | G e`e`vq bvMwi KMY `v`xvZvi b`v`g t`vMme`^`^`QvPvix Rxeb hvcb Ki`Z Pvq | d`j Zviv t`vM`v`Z bvbv i Kg `v`v`Z`Z Rvotq cto |

- weÁvcb cØvi: cŕRev` Aeva cŕZthwMZvi mwó Kti | GtZ cŕZ`K Dt` v³v I mieivnKvix wB R wB R ctY'i cŕZ tµZv mwaviYi Pwn`v epixi Rb` bvbv cKvi AvKIYiq weÁvcb cØvi Kti | AtbK mgq G weÁvcb tµZvi Lvivc `úpvfK RvMtg t`q Ges gvbŕli gta` tfvMi AvwZkh` epix Kti Zvi mshgcY` bWZKZv webó Kti | G e`e`vq cŕqvRtb gvbŕŕKl ctY'i gZ e`envi Kiv nq - hvŕ gvbŕli Rb` AegvbbvKi |
- mjeaver`x tkYxi D`M`e: G e`e`vq ivRbwZwe`MY RbMŕYi mg\_ŕ jvfŕi Avkvq Zvf` iŕK bvbvKg cŕZkŕZ cŕvb Kti | ŕlgZv jvfŕi ci Gme Pwn`v cŕZyi w`ŕK gtbvŕhvm w`ŕZ nq Kj`YKI KgŕŕP MŕŕYi gva`tg| dtj GKwJ Kgŕŕg mjeaver`x tkYxi D`M`e NtU| G tkYxK tZvI Y I cŕZcvj b KiŕZ wMtg ivtŕi Avw\_R mvgŕ\_ŕvUwZ t`Lv t`q|
- tkYx `elg`: cŕRev`x e`e`vq weEevb tkYx mæú`i cvnvo Mto tfvMvejvŕm gE`\_vŕK| Zviv wejvwmZvi tmŕŕZ Mv fwmŕq mæú`i AcPq Kti | wKš`cvkvcwk`wi`RbŕMvŕx At\_ŕ Afvŕe Rvŕtbi b`bZg tgŕŕj K cŕqvRbl cŕY KiŕZ cvŕbv| gvbŕl gvbŕl tkYxMZ G t`vŕf` cŕRev`iB mwó| µgvMZ teKviZj epix-Gi Ab` w`K|
- tkvlŕYi nwiZqvi: cŕRev`x e`e`vq ivó³mvgŕRi weEevb, cŕRcwZ I mæú`kvj x e`v³ŕ`i `ŕ\_ŕKvR Kti | AvBb cŕvZ nq Zvf`i `ŕ\_ŕi ŕŕvi weavb wŕŕmŕe| ivtŕi tmbvewwŕb, cŕj k AvBbk;Ljv I `ŕvxbZv - mveŕŕŕŕgZj i ŕŕvi bŕtg cŕKZ ctŕŕ| awbK tkYxiB wivcE`v weavb Kti | G wivcE`vi wŕŕŕZv cvl qvq G tkYxwJ tkvlY epixŕZ wj B`\_vŕK|

*mvi K\_v*

*cŕRev`i`\_Yvejx I ŕ`w Dfqb Avŕŕ| Aeva cŕZthwMZvi I wŕqvŕŕwvxb `ŕvxbZv gvbŕŕK tŕvMme` Rvŕe cwiYZ Kti | Ggb mgvŕR gvbŕli gj` wYŕ Kiv nq Zvi cŕPh`weE, mæú` wKsev Amvavi Y e`v³Zj wKŕŕv I tgavi wevbgŕq| mgvŕRi m`m` wŕŕmŕe gvbŕli th RbMZ AvwKvi iŕŕŕŕQ fiv fivŕe teŕP`\_vKvi I Dbz Rvŕb hvŕtbi tm K\_vi `ŕKwZ GLvŕb tB| cŕRev` wKivqb, bMivqb, e`MZ Dbqb BZ`w`i dtj GKw`ŕK thgb Kgŕŕs`vŕbi mŕŕhvm mwó nq - Ab`w`ŕK mwavi Y tkYxi µqŕlgZv epix bv cvl qvq tŕvM`ctY'i evRvi msKwPZ nŕq cŕŕ| Gme ctY'i evRvi mwó Rb` awbK tkYx Ab`ŕ`ŕK mvgŕR` we`ŕi Dt` wMx nq| GtZ RvMZtZ RvMZtZ weŕŕŕ evŕo Ges AvšRwZK cwi gŕŕj Dt`ERbv mwó nq|*

GmGmGBPGj

cvfVvEi gj`vqb

eú ubePbx cKæ

mWk DËi wj Lp|

1. cRer` wK ?

K. GKw A\_%wZK e`e`v;

L. GKw i vR%wZK `k;

M. GKw mvgwRK Ae`v;

N. GKw agx e`e`v|

2. cRer` i gj K\_v wK ?

K. e`w<sup>3</sup> `xaxZv;

L. tkvY ;

M. j vtfi wQytQvUv;

N. Dcti i tKvbUB bq|

3. cRer` tKvb „i“ZcYDcv`vbi Dci wbfPkxj ?

K. D`vi evRvi e`e`v;

L. `xax k;

M. e`w<sup>3</sup> gwj Kvbv;

N. cRi m=úhvi Y|

mWk DËi: 1.K 2.M 3.L|

msw|B DËi gj K cKæ

1. cRer` ej tZ wK eSvq?

2. cRer` i gj `enkó` wK?

3. cRer` i wei t× cãvb mgvtj vPbv wK?

i Pbv gj K cKæ

1. cRer` i „Yvej x I `pZv„tj v eYbv Ki “b| wKfvte cRer` tK gj`vqb Kiv hvq ?

mgvRZšev`

Dt`i k`

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ mgvRZšj msw`fjB BwZnm Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ mgvRZšj mšfU Kvj `gvKf-Gi e`vL`v Ges Zvi wewfbaçh`fç mšut`K`ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ mgvRZšj mgvtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb|

mgvRZšj nŃj c`Rv` i weci xZagr`gZev` | c`Rv` x tkvY Aemvb Kt`i G gZev` i mŃo ntqUj | Gi gj Avte` b ntj v A\_`BwZi t`f`f`I gvb`f`I i gta` mgZv weavb Kiv |

mgvRZšj msw`fjB BwZnm

Dwbk - kZtKi cŃg`w` tK th wPšvaviv BDtvc ntZ `i i` Kti Zvi c`fve ej q mviv cv`\_extZ we`Z Kti Zvi bvg mgvRZšj ev mgvRev` | Dwbk kZtK Avtj vob mŃo Kiti j I GB gZev` i DrcwE Avt`iv eU cte` MŃK `vk`Bk tç`Hvi wPšvavivq mvg`ev` (Communism) bvtg GB gZev` i cwi Pq tg`j | GtZ wZwb mgv`Ri wZb tkYxi gvb`f`I gta` D`P `ŃtkYx (1) kvmK I (2) thv`v tkYxi Rb` e`w`MZ mšúwE I cwi ewi K Rieb i wZ Kti kvmK tkYxi Rb` mvg`w`f`wE`K mgvRe`e`vi Kí bv Kti b | Lpce`Zt`ivkZ mvtj µuU bvtgi GK Ńtç meŃŃg mgvRZšj Abkxj tbi mvtj` cvl qv hvq BwZnm MŃš`| A tbtK Bú`xt` i Ńi i tU = vtgUŃ bvgK agRvt` ; mgvRZšj wPy LjR cvb | 1516 mvtj i wPZ ŃBDtUwccqŃ bvgK MŃš` Ugvm tgvj , 1623 mvtj ŃmŃU Ae w` mwbŃ MŃš` Ugvm K`v`úv`bj vi cŃj`\_ `vk`Bk mgvRZšj K\_v Dtj E`Kti b | Gme MŃš` mšut` i Amg gwj Kvbv I wej eUbtKB me ai tbi mvgwRK AKj `vtYi gj etj wPwY Z Kti mvavi Y gwj Kvbvi gva`tg ZŃŃ t`\_tK gy`j v`fi e`e`vcŃ t` qv ntq`f`Q |

Dcti ewY Z mgvRZšj Gme aviYv Lp`\_úo wKsev cKZ `wóf`w` ntZ D`wZ wŃj bv | Av`k`w`ntmte mgvRZšj cŃg` mŃPZ nq AvVvi kZtKi dvY I Bsj `vtŃ | Utopian Sociaism ev Kiv wBk mgvRZšj bvgK GB gZev` i cŃe`v I cŃvi K wŃj b dvYi tmU mvBgb I Pvj f`i dmi`tqi , Bsj `vtŃ i evU`Ńl tqb cŃj`\_ | Dwbk kZtKB Pvj f`i nj (Charles Hall), Ugvm t`úm (Thomas Space) I DBwjj qvg I wJj w`f` bvgK weUk tj LKMY mgvRZšj mšfU gZvgZ cŃvb Kti b | avivewwKZvi c`\_ tetq Dwbk kZtK mgvRZšj mšfU hvi wPšvaviv nekpe`vçx wPšvRMtZ tZvj cvo mŃo Kti Ges 1917 mvtj wectei ga` w`tq iw`kqv`Z Ńm`w`f`tqZ BDwbqŃŃ bvtg GKwU mgvRZwšK ivó`MVtB D`x` Kti , wZwb ntj b Rvgf`B `vk`Bk Kvj `gvKf (1818-1883) | AvRtKi w` tB mgvRZšj ej tj Avgiv Kvj `gvKf-Gi gZev` tKB eyS | Kv`RB mgvRZšj we`l`q Kvj `gvKf-Gi wPšvaviv Avtj vPbv KivB mgvPxb nte |

gj e`e`e`

mgvRZšj gj K\_v nŃj , Drcv` b I eU tbi DcKiY`\_tj v e`w` gwj Kvbv ntZ µgvš`tq mvgwRK w`qš`Y Avb`Z nte | G gZev` Abjv`ti c`Ri ev`e cŃqvrBxqZv i tqtŃ wKš`-e`w` c`RcwiZi cŃqvrB tB | ivó`tq mgvRZšj MY gvbemgvr`tK GKwU ivR`w`ZK ms`v w`ntmte msMwZ Kite | GB ivR`w`ZK ms`vB nte fvg , c`R I Drcv` b DcKiYi gwj K I e`e`vcK | GB ms`v Rxe`tbi me`f`f`f`I Zvi w`qš`Yi Avl Zv we`Z Kite hv`Z mvg` I mvgwRK Kj `vY w`w`ŃZ Kiv hvq | `e` Drcv` tB e`w`MZ gwj Kvbv `vKte bv | c`R e`e`üZ nte mKtj i Kj `vY Dt`i tK` , GLv`b gyó`tqg tj vtKi `Ń`\_w`etePbv Kiv nte bv | ivó` th`tnZ mvavi tYi Kj `vY w`w`ŃZ Kivi `w`qZi cvj b Kite ZvB mewKQj B w`qš`K nte ivó` mgvRZšj mi Kv`ti i Kvh`ej x Ges Zvi mvgv`v ew`x i K\_v ejv nq | Gi Dt`i k` i vtó`f`\_i `Zi ew`x bq | eis mgvRZšj avi Yv g`Z G fvtB e`w` i b`vq I `v`xvZvi Pw`n`v tguUv mše` |

GmGmGBPGj

mgvRZšj m<sup>3</sup>U Kvj <sup>3</sup>gvK<sup>3</sup>

AvaybK ivó<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup>Bi BwZnv<sup>3</sup>m Kvj <sup>3</sup>gvK<sup>3</sup> tmB e<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>Zi hvi mgvRZwšK gZev<sup>3</sup> e<sup>3</sup>Áw<sup>3</sup>bK mgvRZšj; bvtg wecj  
cwi wPwZ AR<sup>3</sup> Kti e<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup> - vZ<sup>3</sup>šev<sup>3</sup> x abZwšK mgvR e<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup> wfv<sup>3</sup>Egj Kwictq w<sup>3</sup> tqtQ| Zui gZev<sup>3</sup> B 1917  
mvtj GK i<sup>3</sup> q<sup>3</sup>q<sup>3</sup> mgv<sup>3</sup>mRK wec<sup>3</sup>ei gva<sup>3</sup>tg Zvi GKubó Abjvix tbZv I msMVK gnv<sup>3</sup>g<sup>3</sup>Z tj w<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>bi tbZtZ;  
i w<sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup>qvq c<sup>3</sup>Źôv j v<sup>3</sup>f Kti | we<sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup> gv<sup>3</sup>\_v Ztj <sup>3</sup>wovq tmw<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup>tqZ BDw<sup>3</sup>bq<sup>3</sup> bvgK bZb A\_<sup>3</sup>e<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup>tq Mto-I Vv  
GK wek<sup>3</sup>vj ivó<sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup> | gvK<sup>3</sup> Zvi wPš<sup>3</sup>vaviv Z\_v mgvRZwšK <sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup>š<sup>3</sup>K ōw<sup>3</sup>ōK e<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> i e<sup>3</sup>Áw<sup>3</sup>bK wfv<sup>3</sup>Ei I ci  
c<sup>3</sup>Źw<sup>3</sup>Ź, Kti b Ges GUv<sup>3</sup>tK fveiv<sup>3</sup>tR<sup>3</sup> i e<sup>3</sup>Ē n<sup>3</sup>tZ ev<sup>3</sup>-e<sup>3</sup>Zvi Av<sup>3</sup>tj v<sup>3</sup>tK w<sup>3</sup>tq Av<sup>3</sup>tmb| G Rb<sup>3</sup> Zvi mgvRZšj;  
ōe<sup>3</sup>Áw<sup>3</sup>bK mgvRZšj; bvtg cwi wPZ n<sup>3</sup>tqtQ| gvK<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup>tRB G <sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup>š<sup>3</sup>K 'a necessary product of historical  
development' ev HwZnw<sup>3</sup>mK weK<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>ki Aek<sup>3</sup>-<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>ex cwi YwZ etj wPw<sup>3</sup>Y<sup>3</sup>Z Kti tQb| Zui mgvRZšj; Pvi w<sup>3</sup> gj <sup>3</sup>-  
t<sup>3</sup>q I ci w<sup>3</sup>b<sup>3</sup>g<sup>3</sup> | G<sup>3</sup>\_tj v w<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>æ Av<sup>3</sup>tj vPbv Kiv n<sup>3</sup>Ź |

ō<sup>3</sup>Źgj K e<sup>3</sup>-ev<sup>3</sup>

gvK<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> Kti b th, RMtZ e<sup>3</sup>-B GKgv<sup>3</sup> mĒy| MwZ Gi <sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>fweK ag<sup>3</sup> Gi Aw<sup>3</sup>-Zi gvbeg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> bq| eis  
gvb<sup>3</sup>Ź i g<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>bi Aw<sup>3</sup>-Zi I MwZwe<sup>3</sup>ia e<sup>3</sup>-i I ci w<sup>3</sup>b<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup>pk<sup>3</sup>j | e<sup>3</sup>-RMZ ALŪ Ges mvg<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>K f<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>te m<sup>3</sup>nsnZ| ō<sup>3</sup>Źgj K  
e<sup>3</sup>-ev<sup>3</sup> Ab<sup>3</sup>h<sup>3</sup>qv<sup>3</sup>, c<sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Zi tKv<sup>3</sup> e<sup>3</sup>-ev<sup>3</sup> NUb<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>tK cwi tek w<sup>3</sup>Źt<sup>3</sup>c<sup>3</sup>Ź f<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>te e<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>L<sup>3</sup>v Kiv hvq bv| c<sup>3</sup>Źw<sup>3</sup> NUb<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>B e<sup>3</sup>-  
MZ cwi tek ōv<sup>3</sup>v w<sup>3</sup>b<sup>3</sup>q<sup>3</sup>š<sup>3</sup>Z I c<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>eZ| we<sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup>Źi men<sup>3</sup>KŌB cwi eZ<sup>3</sup>Źk<sup>3</sup>j Ges GB cwi eZ<sup>3</sup>Źbi Kvi Y Af<sup>3</sup>-š<sup>3</sup>ix  
<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>eti waZv| th tKv<sup>3</sup> e<sup>3</sup>-i cwi gvYMZ cwi eZ<sup>3</sup>Ź NŹtj Zvi <sup>3</sup>YMZ cwi eZ<sup>3</sup>Ź I NŹtj| c<sup>3</sup>j t<sup>3</sup>b<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>tK A<sup>3</sup>-š<sup>3</sup>Kvi Kivi  
g<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>qB m<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup>q bZ<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>bi |

DŌĒ gj <sup>3</sup>ZĒj

gvK<sup>3</sup>mi g<sup>3</sup>tZ c<sup>3</sup>Rev<sup>3</sup> x mgv<sup>3</sup>tR k<sup>3</sup>ŹgK Zvi e<sup>3</sup>-e<sup>3</sup>ŹZ k<sup>3</sup>g<sup>3</sup>kw<sup>3</sup> Lw<sup>3</sup>Źtq Zvi th gj<sup>3</sup> cvq Zv<sup>3</sup> KLbB Zvi e<sup>3</sup>-e<sup>3</sup>ŹZ  
k<sup>3</sup>g<sup>3</sup>kw<sup>3</sup>i c<sup>3</sup>kZ gj<sup>3</sup> bq| eis Zvi t<sup>3</sup>P<sup>3</sup>tq A<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>BK Kg| k<sup>3</sup>Źg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ki t<sup>3</sup>gv<sup>3</sup>Ź mg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>q<sup>3</sup> GKw<sup>3</sup> Ask n<sup>3</sup>tZ m<sup>3</sup>Ź gj<sup>3</sup>  
k<sup>3</sup>Źg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K Zvi cwi k<sup>3</sup>ŹgK w<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>te t<sup>3</sup>-q<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup>q| k<sup>3</sup>Ź-mg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>q<sup>3</sup> Aem<sup>3</sup>kó Ask KvR Kti k<sup>3</sup>ŹgK th gj<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup> Kti t<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>Ź  
hvq D<sup>3</sup>-v<sup>3</sup> I w<sup>3</sup>ew<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>qv<sup>3</sup>MKvix c<sup>3</sup>Rc<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Zi c<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>Ź| k<sup>3</sup>Źg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ki k<sup>3</sup>Źgi GB t<sup>3</sup>kl Ask<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K ej<sup>3</sup> v n<sup>3</sup>q D<sup>3</sup>-Ē k<sup>3</sup>Ź-mg<sup>3</sup>q|  
Avi GB DŌĒ k<sup>3</sup>Ź-mg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>q m<sup>3</sup>Ź gj<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>K DŌĒ gj<sup>3</sup> (surplus value) ej<sup>3</sup> v nh| Ab<sup>3</sup>-f<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>te ej<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>j, t<sup>3</sup>gv<sup>3</sup>Ź k<sup>3</sup>Ź-mg<sup>3</sup>q  
m<sup>3</sup>Ź gj<sup>3</sup> - k<sup>3</sup>Źg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ki gR<sup>3</sup>j x = DŌĒ gj<sup>3</sup> | DŌĒ gj<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup>Źg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K bv w<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>q c<sup>3</sup>Rc<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Zi v k<sup>3</sup>Źg<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K b<sup>3</sup>-v<sup>3</sup> cvl bv t<sup>3</sup>-t<sup>3</sup>K  
ew<sup>3</sup>ĀZ Kti <sup>3</sup>-v<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K |

HwZnw<sup>3</sup>mK e<sup>3</sup>-ev<sup>3</sup> ev BwZnv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>mi e<sup>3</sup>-ev<sup>3</sup> x e<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>L<sup>3</sup>v

gvK<sup>3</sup>mi g<sup>3</sup>tZ gvbem<sup>3</sup>gvR I Zv<sup>3</sup>tZ we<sup>3</sup>-gv<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup>ŹŹôv<sup>3</sup>\_tj v m<sup>3</sup>Źt<sup>3</sup>Ū ō<sup>3</sup>Źgj K e<sup>3</sup>-ev<sup>3</sup> i gj<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup>Ź<sup>3</sup>\_tj vi c<sup>3</sup>Źq<sup>3</sup>MB  
n<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ū HwZnw<sup>3</sup>mK e<sup>3</sup>-ev<sup>3</sup> | G gZev<sup>3</sup> i gj<sup>3</sup> K\_v n<sup>3</sup>Źj mgvR cwi eZ<sup>3</sup>Źk<sup>3</sup>j Ges GB cwi eZ<sup>3</sup>Źbi gj<sup>3</sup> Kvi Y w<sup>3</sup>bn<sup>3</sup>Z  
i t<sup>3</sup>Źt<sup>3</sup>Q mgv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ri Drcv<sup>3</sup> b e<sup>3</sup>-vi g<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> | Drcv<sup>3</sup> b e<sup>3</sup>-vi <sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Ź w<sup>3</sup> K| Drcv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>bi kw<sup>3</sup> Ges Drcv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>bi m<sup>3</sup>-úK<sup>3</sup>  
G <sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Źi g<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> ō<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Źi d<sup>3</sup>tj mgv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>R cwi eZ<sup>3</sup>Ź NŹtj| gvK<sup>3</sup> etj b, ō<sup>3</sup> Drcv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>bi d<sup>3</sup>tj m<sup>3</sup>Ź w<sup>3</sup>ew<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup>bem<sup>3</sup>-ú<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup> thv<sup>3</sup>Md<sup>3</sup>j  
w<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>qB Mto I t<sup>3</sup>v mgv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ri A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK Kv<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>gv<sup>3</sup>| Gw<sup>3</sup>JB mgv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ri c<sup>3</sup>kZ wfv<sup>3</sup>E| G wfv<sup>3</sup>Ei DciB Mto I t<sup>3</sup>v  
Av<sup>3</sup>BbMZ I ivR<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK Kv<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>gv<sup>3</sup>mgn<sup>3</sup>| Mto I t<sup>3</sup>v mvg<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>RK t<sup>3</sup>PZbv| e<sup>3</sup>-MZ Rxe<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>B Drcv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>bi th c<sup>3</sup>-w<sup>3</sup>Ź  
c<sup>3</sup>Źw<sup>3</sup>ŹZ <sup>3</sup>-v<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K ZvB gvb<sup>3</sup>Ź i mvg<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>RK, ivR<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK I Ava<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK Rxeb c<sup>3</sup>Ź<sup>3</sup>qv<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup>vavi Y Pwi<sup>3</sup>Ź w<sup>3</sup>ba<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup>Y Kti |  
gvb<sup>3</sup>Ź i t<sup>3</sup>PZbv Zvi Aw<sup>3</sup>-Źj i w<sup>3</sup>ba<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup> K bq eis mvg<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>RK Aw<sup>3</sup>-Z<sup>3</sup>B gvb<sup>3</sup>Ź i t<sup>3</sup>PZbv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K w<sup>3</sup>bq<sup>3</sup>Ź Kti | ō

A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK w<sup>3</sup>ba<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup> Yev<sup>3</sup>

gvK<sup>3</sup> Gi HwZnw<sup>3</sup>mK e<sup>3</sup>-ev<sup>3</sup> I A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK w<sup>3</sup>ba<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup> Yev<sup>3</sup> ci<sup>3</sup>-ú<sup>3</sup> Nw<sup>3</sup>bófv<sup>3</sup>te m<sup>3</sup>-úK<sup>3</sup> | gvK<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> Kti b th,  
BwZnv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>mi mg<sup>3</sup>-NUbv<sup>3</sup>B A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK Dcv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>bi m<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup> h<sup>3</sup> | Ab<sup>3</sup>-f<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>te ej<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>Z t<sup>3</sup>Mtj, gvbem<sup>3</sup>-Zvi BwZnw<sup>3</sup>  
A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK Kvh<sup>3</sup>Rvi t<sup>3</sup>Yi d<sup>3</sup>tj Mto D<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Q| BwZnv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>mi w<sup>3</sup>ba<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup> K n<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ū A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Ź | gvK<sup>3</sup>-Gi g<sup>3</sup>tZ, gvbem<sup>3</sup>gv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Ri  
c<sup>3</sup>Źw<sup>3</sup>Ź ivR<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK e<sup>3</sup>-v<sup>3</sup> Zvi we<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>kl A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK Drcv<sup>3</sup> b e<sup>3</sup>-vi dj | A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Ź A\_<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹZi DcKiY<sup>3</sup>\_tj v th  
t<sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup>Yxi w<sup>3</sup>bq<sup>3</sup>Ź <sup>3</sup>-v<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>K tmB t<sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup>YxB mvg<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>RK I ivR<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK Rxe<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>B c<sup>3</sup>Ź<sup>3</sup>av<sup>3</sup> I t<sup>3</sup>bZZ<sup>3</sup>j v<sup>3</sup>f Kti | Zv<sup>3</sup> i ōvi vB  
mvg<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>RK I ivR<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ŹK Rxeb e<sup>3</sup>-vi MwZc<sup>3</sup>k<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Z w<sup>3</sup>ba<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup> Z n<sup>3</sup>q |

tkYxmsMög

gvKŕmi ivó` kŕbi Ab`Zg wel q nt`Q Zvi tkYxmsMög ZÉj| gvKŕm etj b, ivó`nt`Q tkvl K tkYxi nwmZqvi | Gi mnvth` Zviv Zvt` i `ŕ`©i`ŕv Kti | GB tkYx Zvt` i ivR%bwZK cŕZôvb, bwmZag©I wekŕmc×wZ Ggbfvte Mto tZvtj hvZ Zvŕ Zvt` i `ŕ`ŕ cŕZf, wntmte Kvr Kti | Zte cŕZw Drcv` b e`e`vi gta`B `jU ci`úi weŕivax tkYxi Aw`Zj i tqtQ| GKwU tkvl K ev anbK tkYx Ges Ab`wU tkwU Z ev kŕRex tkYx| wkí wecŕei ci t`tK AvajbK mgvŕR G`jU tkYxi Ae`vb LpB` úó ntqtQ| gvbemf`Zvi BwZnm nt`Q GK tkYxi Dci Aci tkYxi AwactZ`i BwZnm| Drcv` b e`e`vi wqššK wntmte cŕRcwZ tkYx kŕgtKi ōviv mp DŌÉ gj` Zvi tŕMvej vm I mæú`eŕxi KvŕR j vMvq| kŕgK µgk Zvi µqŕŕgZv nwi tŕ tdtj Ges meŕiv tkYxtZ cwi YZ nq| Gfvte meŕiv vt` i msL`v eŕx tctZ `vtK| cŕRcwZ I meŕiv kŕgKtkYx Zvt` i wR wR Aw`Zj wUkŕtq ivLvi `ŕ`©ci`úi weŕivta Rwoŕtq cŕo| cŕRcwZMY Drcv` b e`e`vi Dci GKŕPwq AvactZ` eRvq ivLvi Rb` gwi qv ntq I tŕ Ges kŕgKtkYxI Zvt` i Aw`ŕZj `ŕ`©HK`ex ntq cŕRcwZt` i wei`ŕx `ŕ`ŕŕvi msMög wj B nq| GB nt`Q tkYxmsMög ZtÉj gj K\_v| gvKŕ-Gi gtZ tkYx msMögi ga`w tŕB mvgwRK cwi eZŕ Avŕm|

mvgwRK wece-I meŕivi GKbvqKZ;cŕZôv

gvKŕmi gtZ, msL`veŕxi mvŕ\_ mvŕ\_ meŕiv kŕgK tkYx mŕPZb ntq DVtZ `vtK| cŕRcwZt` i mxgvnb tkvl tŕi dtj Zvt` i `ŕ`LKó GZB eŕx cvq th, Zvŕ GKmgq `athŕ mxgv AwZµg Kite| Zvt` i mvgtb `ŕUv c\_ tLjv `vKte| nq AvNvZ Ki bq Dŕcm Ki | GŌov Zvt` i tKvb Dcvq `vKte bv| G chŕq cŕRcwZ tkYxI tkvl tŕi bZb bZb cŕµqv Ae j æb Kite| Zviv cwi Yvtgi K\_v fveŕe bv| Dfŕ cŕŕi G Pig Ae`vq meŕiv tkYx wecŕei w`tK GwMŕtq hvte| G wecŕe civRq NUŕe cŕRcwZ eŕRŕvt` i | Drcv` b I eUŕbi KZŕ;Ptj hvte meŕiv vt` i nvŕZ| Zvt` i B nvŕZ `vKte ivR%bwZK KZŕ;G KZŕ;etj Zviv eŕRŕvt` i cŕR tKto tŕte Ges ivR%bwZK cŕav` KvŕR j wMŕtq Drcv` b eŕxi tŕŌv Kite|

tkYxnb mgvR I ivŕŕi wZti varb

gvKŕ meŕiv vt` i GKbvqKZŕK (mgvRZšŕK) GKwU mvgwK I ga`eZr`e`e`v etj MY` Kti b| Kvi Y Zvi mgvRZwššK wŕšvavi gj j`ŕ` nt`Q mgvR t`tK tkYxtŕt` i Povš-Aemvb NUvb| thŕnzitkYxtŕt` `vKte bv ZvB ivŕŕi cŕŕvRb `vKte bv| mgvRZšŕ;G Ae`vq DcbxZ nevi gra`g wntmte Kvr Kite| mgvŕRi Drcv` be`e`v ivŕŕi nvZ t`tK µgkt mæú`vtgi nvŕZ Ptj Avmte| ZLb, Avi ivŕŕi cŕŕvRb `vKte bv| Kvi Y gvKŕmi gtZ ivó`tkYxweŕtŕt` i tkvl tŕi Rb` e`eüZ hšŕj hLb tkYx `vKte bv, tkvl Y I `vKte bv| tkvl Y bv `vKtj gvbŕt` i kvmtŕbi cwi eŕZ`cŕZwŕZ nŕe e`i kvmb| G Ae`vq weŕf` NŕP hvte GgbwK bvi xcj`I Amvg` `vKtebv| tctŕ I fvj emv nŕe Zvt` i wŕj tŕi gj gšŕj

mgvRZšŕ;`enkó`

- mgvRZšŕ; j`ŕ` nj cŕRev`x mgvŕRi cwi eŕZ`mgevqgj K I cvi`úi K mnŕhwMZv wŕwĚK mgvRe`e`v|
- mgvRZšŕ;cŕZŕhwMZvgj K mgvŕRi cwi eŕZ`mgevqgj K I cvi`úi K mnŕhwMZv wŕwĚK mgvRe`e`vi K\_v etj |
- mgvRZšŕ;D`vi bwmZev` I e`w`ŕ`ŕšŕ;evŕt` i weŕivax|
- mgvRZšŕ;Drcv` tŕbi Dcvq Ges eŕUv I weŕbŕtqi I ci mvgwRK gwŕj Kvbv I wqššŕ cŕZôvi K\_v etj |
- mgvRZšŕ;me ivŕŕi Ai f cŕZôvb etj gtŕ Kti bv Ges ivŕŕi Kvhŕej xi mæú`ŕvi Y Pvq Ges ivŕŕi mnvth` eŕRŕv tkYxtK DrLvZ Ki tZ Pvq|
- meŕiv tkYxi wecŕei gra`tg cŕRev`x ivŕŕi aŕsm mvab Ges meŕivi GKbvqZ;cŕZôv|
- ōcŕZ`tK Kvr Kite Ges Kvr Abŕvqx mvgwRK mæú`t` i Ask cŕteŕ |



mgvRZtšj cŕŕ| hŕ³

- `bwZK hŕ³: cŕRev`x e`e`vq cŕŕij Z e`vnb cŕZthwMZv, Kvtj vevRvi x, gbvdivewR, tkvIY, AmvaZv BZ`w` gvbŕli `bwZK AatcZb NUvq| dtj mgvŕRi gta` abx`wi`ŕ`i e`eavb evto| mgvRZtšj; cŕRev`x e`e`vi GB Kdj `tjv`vŕK bv, gvbŕl gvbŕl mvg` cŕZwŕZ nq Ges gvbŕli `bwZK gvb Dbz nq| ZvB Mvbŕŕ (Garner) etj tŕb, 0The theory of Socialism... is founded on the principles of justice and right.0
- `vkŕK hŕ³: cŕRev`x e`e`vq e`w³`vaxZvi lci gvŕwZwi³ `i`Zi Avŕivc Kiv nq etj e`w³`vŕ`P te`xgŕj mgwŕ `vŕK wemRŕ t`lqv nq| mgvRZšev`xt`i gŕZ, mgwŕi Kj`vY mwiaZ ntj B e`w³i Kj`vY mwiaZ ntj cvŕi| ZvB Zviv mgvRZšj; cŕZŕvi gva`tg mgvŕRi mvgwŕK Kj`vY mvaŕbi e`vcvŕi tenk AvMŕx|
- ivR%ŕwZK hŕ³: cŕRev`x e`e`vq abx`-`wi`ŕ`i gta``elg` evto Ges ivŕŕŕgZv awbK tkYxi nvŕZ`vŕK etj m`wŕE`vnb tkYx bvbvi Kg mŕhvm - mjevav t`ŕK ew`AZ nq| dtj MYZšj;vq`vq chŕwMZ nq| mgvRZtšj; A\_ŕwZK tŕŕŕŕ mvg` cŕZwŕZ nq etj mKtj i Rb` ivR%ŕwZK`vaxZv l AnaKvi tŕvM wŕwŕZ ntj cvŕi| e`Z, MYZtšj Ab`Zg iŕŕvKeP nj A\_ŕwZK tŕŕŕŕ mvg`|
- A\_ŕwZK hŕ³: abZwšK mgvŕR A\_ŕwZK tŕŕŕŕ Aeva cŕZthwMZv Awberhŕvte GKtPwUqv cŕRevŕ`i Rbŕt`q| Avi GB GKtPwUqv cŕRevŕ`i dtj gwij Kŕ`i gbvdiv evto, kŕgK - tkvIY evto, `wii`\*, teKvi Zi; AwbŕŕZv cŕŕvZ evto| mgvRZwšK mgvRe`e`vq AKvg` cŕZthwMZvi cwietZ© cwi Kvi Z A\_ŕwZ l ivŕŕŕ wŕŕŕŕ cŕZŕbi dtj Drcv`b`\*Z ewx` cvq, gŕ`-t` nwm cvq Ges Rxebhvŕvi gvb Dbz nq|
- gvbweK gŕ`tevtai hŕ³: abZwšK mgvŕR cY` A\_ŕwZi`vcŕU gvbŕl gvbŕl m`úK`m`wŕŕŕc Aw`ŕ eŭŕb cwiYZ nq| e`w³i gŕ` , e`w³MZ thw`Zv BZ`w`i wŕPvi nq wŕwŕgq gŕj`| mgvRZwšK mgvŕR gvbŕ GB AgvbweK evRŕŕi m`úK`ŕ`ŕK gŕ³ cvq Ges mŕ`gvbweK m`úK`cŕZwŕZ nq|
- mRbKvj Zvi ũŕY: abZwšK mgvŕR tkvIY, `wii`\*, e`Av BZ`w`i dtj gvbŕli meŕŕxb weKvŕki c\_`i`x`vŕK| cŕŕŕŕŕ mgvRZwšK mgvŕR cŕZŕK Zvi mvg`© Abŕvqx KvR Kivi mŕhvm cvq etj cŕZŕKi mRbŕŕŕgZvi weKvK NŕU, wŕwŕŕŕvi (alienation) Aemvb NŕU Ges e`w³tšj; cYŕv NŕU|

mgvRZševŕ`i wectŕŕ| hŕ³

e`w³`vaxZvi weŕivax: mgvŕjvPKŕ`i gŕZ mgvRZtšj; e`w³`vaxZv`vŕK bv| mgwŕMZ Kj`vŕYi bŕŕg mgvRZtšj e`w³ - Rxeŕbi lci meŕŕxb wŕŕŕŕ Avŕivc Kiv nq| jxKK (Leacock) etj tŕb 0Under socialism freedom is gone.0| ZvB mgvRZtšj; e`w³i`vŕwek weKvK e`vnZ nq|

MYZšj; weŕivax: mgvRZtšj; gvbŕli A\_ŕwZK l ivR%ŕwZK`vaxZv bvbŕvŕte mŕwZ| GLvŕb GKwUgvŕŕ`tj i cŕarb` l Kŕŕvi wŕŕŕŕ`vKvi dtj`vaxŕvŕte gZ cŕŕŕki mŕhvm`vŕK bv| Zvŕvov GLvŕb A\_ŕwZ ivŕŕŕ wŕŕŕŕ l cwi Kí bŕq cwi Pwŕj Z nq etj Dŕ`ŕMi`vaxZv, ew`E wŕeŕŕŕbi`vaxZv BZ`w``vŕK bv| ZvB mgvRZšŕK MYZtšj cwi cwiš`etj gŕb Kiv nq|

Drcv`b e`vnZ nq: e`w³MZ gbvdiv ev jvŕŕi m`ŕebvB e`w³i Kŕgŕ`g l Drmŕv evovq| m`wŕEi lci e`w³MZ gwij Kvŕvi Aemvb NŕUŕq mgvRZšj; tmb Kŕgŕ`gŕKB aŕsm Kŕi Ges ZŕZ Drcv`b e`vnZ nq|

bZb tkYxi mŕŕ: mgvRZwšK mgvRe`e`vq cŕRcuZ tkYxi Aw`Zi tjvc tctj l , ivŕª cwi Pŕj bvi mŕŕŕ RŕwZ wekvj Avgjv ewvnbx, ivR%ŕwZK tŕZe,` , cwi Pŕj Keŕ`i wŕŕŕ GKwU bZb mjevavŕŕvMx tkYxi D`me NŕU| GB bZb tkYxi mvgwŕRK DŕŕEi GKUv eo Ask tŕvM Kŕi Ges axŕi axŕi mgvRZtšj mSKU tŕŕK Avŕb| ceZb tmwŕŕŕqZ i wŕkqv Ges ceŕBDŕŕŕci mgvRZwšK t`k\_`tj vŕZ GB NUbvB NŕUwŕj |

gvKŕŕ meŕKŕj gta` e`i Dcw`wZ RŕbZ th ŕŕŕi K\_v etj tŕb ZŕŕmZ`bq| gvbŕl ewx, weŕeK, Ávb, cŕÁv m`úbwŕŕe| i agvŕ e`i cŕŕŕte Zvi Rxeb wŕŕŕŕŕ nte Ggb fŕev hvq bv| Zvntj gvbŕli tkŕZi`vŕK bv| BŕZnŕŕm Ggb AŕbK NUbvi B mŭvb cvl qv hvq thLvŕb gvbŕli cŕZ gvbŕli ggZi l fŕj ewvB GKRBŕK Avŕi KRŕŕi Rb` wŕŕŕK DrmMŕKi tšZ Dŕx` Kŕi tŕŕ| e`cŕevi K\_v tŕK Dŕŕte wŕ|

mgvRZšj;ntZ mvg`evt` DĒiY NUtj tkYxtf` \_vKte bv, ivtōi wZtiavb NUte - G K\_v mZ` bq| G ZtĒj  
gvbŋli cKwzi gta` we` gvb tj vf, wmsmv, t`^QvPvi, ^\_ēiZv BZ`w` tK A`xKvi Kiv ntqtQ| ivó` bv  
\_vKtj tKvb Rv ygš;etj gvb| mvajš-ntq hvte gvKŋ Zv0 etj b wb| Zvi K\_vi mvt\_ m½wZ tiLB ej tZ  
nq th, ivó`i ayeŋRŋvi tkvl tYi hšB bq - eis Kj`vY ivó`meŋmavi tYi i ŋ|KI | dtj GB ivó`bv \_vKtj  
meŋB th` bivR` mŋó nte Zv0 ej vi Atcŋiv ivtLbv| G Kvi tYB` xN`c0q mĒi eQtI I tmwftqZ BDwbqtb  
mgvRZšj;ntZ mvg`evt` DĒi tYi thgb tKvb wPý t` Lv hvqwb - tZgwb ivó`vej wšI j ŋ|YI t` Lv hvq wb|

*mvi K\_v*

*mgvRZšj metPtq eo mv\_RZv GLvttB th, cŋRcuZ ev ambKtkYvi m`út` th mKtj iB wnm`v itqtQ -  
GLv th cŋRcuZ B`QvgZ tfvM vejv m e`q KitZ cvi bv, mgvRZwšK gZev` G K\_vlv cŋ`exi gvbŋtK  
`úofite RvttZ tctitQ| i`ayZvB bq bZb GK ai tbi mgvR e`e`vI c0Z0v KitZ tctitQ| G iKg  
c`g ivó`c0Z0v KitQb gvKŋevt` i Abjvix I bZb AwštK Gi c0Z0vZv tj wbb| GB c0Z0vi ci Pxbmn  
wek! AtbK t` tKb mgvRZwšK ivó`Mto DvvtQ| cŋRev`x nek! bZb Kti gvbŋli K\_v, mgvRi Kj`vYi  
K\_v fievZ wktLtQ GB gZevt` i weKvtki dtj B| Gi cwi YwZtZ mŋó ntqtQ Kj`vY ivtōi avi Yv| AtbK  
`ep`Zv mtĒj mgvRZšj eo mv\_RZv GLvttB|*

cvtVvĒi gj`vqb

eú wbeŋPbx cċe

mW/K DĒi wj Lp|

1. mgvRZšj;Abjvqx meWkQj wqšK tK nte ?

K. e`w³;

L. tMv0x;

M. mgvR;

N. m`ú0 vq;

O. ivó`

2. gvKŋ - Gi gtZ RMtZ GKgvĪ mĒy tKvbW ?

K. mġ;

L. gvbŋ;

M. A\_`

N. e`|

mW/K DĒi : 1.0 2.N|

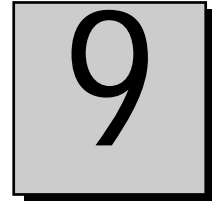
i Pbvj K cċe

1. mgvRZšj gj e³e` I ceŋwZnvŋmi eYŋv` b|

2. gvKŋ D0Ē gj` m`ŋÚ th e³e` ti tLtQb Zv0 Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

3. BwZnvŋmi e`ŋv`x e`vL`v, tkYx msM0g, m`ú tK`gvKŋ wK etj tQb-Zv Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

4. mgvRZšj cŋŋ| I wectŋŋ wK wK hŋ³ i tqtQ ? Avtj vPbv Ki`b|



## ivR%bwZK ¶lgZv, KZŹj I AvbMz''

ivóteÁvb Aa"q̄t̄bi t¶Źt̄ ivR%bwZK ¶lgZv I KZŹj GK wekó `vb `Lj Kti AvtQ | ivóteÁvt̄bi Ab"Zg  
 tgšj welqe`' n̄t"Q ivR%bwZK ¶lgZv | ivRbwzi cāvb tK>`te>`ynt"Q ¶lgZv | tKvb ivR%bwZK e`e`vi  
 `Źfc wek̄t̄Yi t¶Źt̄ ivR%bwZK ¶lgZv I KZŹj e`vL`v GKvš-Acwi nvh¶ tKvb GKwU ivR%bwZK e`e`vi  
 w`wZkxj Zv I ¶lgZv wbf¶ Kti H e`e`vi ivR%bwZK ¶lgZv cŹqvMKvixi cKwzi Dci | ¶lgZvi PwiwTK  
 `enk̄t̄o`i Dci ivR%bwZK w̄p̄qvKjvt̄ci cwieZŹ, `w̄qZj I ivR%bwZK weŹiva I w̄b̄úwÉKiY cfwZ  
 „i"ZcY`welq„t̄jv wbf¶kxj | ivR%bwZK AvbMz'' nj ivóŹq KZŹj I AvbMz''i eÜb | AvBt̄bi gva'tg  
 ivóŹq KZŹj cKvk Nt̄U | AvBb n̄t"Q KZŹj I AvbMz''i eÜb | ivó`mve¶Fšg KZŹj AwaKvix wnt̄mte  
 bvMwi Kt̄`i Dci KZŹj Avt̄ivc Kti | ivóŹq AvBb I Avt̄`k w̄b̄t̄l̄at̄K h\_vh\_fvte cvj b Kivi bvg  
 ivR%bwZK AvbMz'' |

- G BDw̄b̄t̄Ui cw„t̄jv n̄t"Q:
- ◆ cw - 1. ¶lgZvi msÁv I cKwz
  - ◆ cw - 2. ivR%bwZK ¶lgZv I KZŹj
  - ◆ cw - 3. ivR%bwZK AvbMz''





cvfVvEi gj`vqb  
eU wbePbx cKæ  
mWVK DËi wj Lp|

1. "Power is the ability to make decisios influencing the behaviour of men."—GB e³eWU tK  
w` tqtQb ?

- K. K`vcj vb;
- L. j`vml tqtj ;
- M. tMØRqv;
- N. i evU Wvj |

2. cU\_exi mef#c¶v kw³kij x wØZxq cwi l t` i bvg wK ?

- K. KstMh;
- L. wmtbU;
- M. Kgb mfv;
- N. j Wmfv|

3. 'Who Governs ' MØSi tj LK tK ?

- K. nvi i j`vml tqtj ;
- L. i evUWvj ;
- M. gi Mvb\_y
- N. K`vUwj b|

4. Ø hvi v RvZxq ch¶q „i“ZcY¶m×vš-MØY Kti Zvi vB Gwj UØGB Dw³wU tK Kti tQb ?

- K. wv, WweD-wgj m&
- L. tMØRqv;
- M. Pvj ¶ tgvv qvg;
- N. A`vj vb ej |

mWVK DËi : 1.M; 2.L; 3.L; 4.K |

msw¶B DËi gj K cKæ

- 1. ¶lgZvi msAv w` b|
- 2. ¶lgZv cwi gvtci cšv wK ?
- 3. Gwj U ZtËj Avtj vtK ¶lgZvi e`vL`v Ki`b |

i Pbv gj K cKæ

- 1. ¶lgZvi msAv w` b| i vR%wZK I A\_wZK ¶lgZvi gta` m=úK¶Avtj vPbv Ki`b|
- 2. ¶lgZv i vRbwZ PPF tKs` ñes`y-Dw³wU e`vL`v Ki`b|

# ivR%bWZK ¶lgZv I KZŹ;

Dt'k

G cvWU cto Avcb —

- ◆ ivR%bWZK KZŹ; K Zv e'vL'v Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ ivR%bWZK KZŹ; i fcbWU ifc m'utK'ej tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ ivR%bWZK ¶lgZv I KZŹ; i 'Z; eY'v Ki tZ cvi teb |

ivR%bWZK ¶lgZv c'qM I Kvh'Ki Kivi Rb' KZŹ; c'qvRb | ivR%bWZK ¶lgZv I KZŹ; gta' Mf'xi m'utK'ie 'gvb | ivR%bWZK KZŹ; nj Ggb ¶lgZv hv 'ea etj 'KZ ntqtQ | Rvg'fb mgv'Rwe'Avbx g'v- I t'qevi ivR%bWZK KZŹ; e'vL'v c'vb Kti etj b, 0KZŹ; nj ¶lgZv I 'eaZvi mgšq mvab | 0 tm ¶lgZvB ivR%bWZK KZŹ; ifcviš' j vf' Kti hLb Zv 'ea etj 'KwZ AR'0 Ki tZ cvi | ¶lgZv I 'eaZvi mgšqB ivR%bWZK KZŹ; Drm | ¶lgZvi etj gvb | KZŹ; 'vex Kti | g'v- I t'qevi Av'iv Dtj 'Kti b th, bv'vii Kt' i Dci ¶lgZv c'qv'fMi 'KwZB nj 'eaZv | ivR%bWZK KZŹ; ms'Av w' tZ w'ltq Aa'vcK A'vj vb ej etj b, 00 kvmt'Ki Ab'f'gv' tbi c'KwZ hvB tnvK bv tKb, kvmb Kivi Awa'Kv'ti i 'KwZ ntj v ivR%bWZK KZŹ; | 00 wj c'tmU-Gi g'tZ, 00c'p'w'j Z ivR%bWZK e'e'v mgv't'ri Rb' me'f'c'¶v Dc't'hwMx - Rbg'tb G we'k'ym Rwm'tq t'Zvj vB 'eaZv | we'f'be'Rb't'w'v'x ZLbB t'Kvb ivR%bWZK e'e'v't'K 'ea etj g'tb Kti hLb Zv't' i gj 'tevtai mv't\_ m'w'Z L'j'R cvq | 'eaZv ivR%bWZK KZŹ; Rb' Ac'wi nvh'¶ 'eaZv e'Z'xZ ivR%bWZK KZŹ; 'vqx ntZ cvi b | ivR%bWZK ¶lgZvi 'wq't'Zi Rb' 'eaZvi GKv's-c'qvRb | iev'U'w'w'j Dtj 'Kti b th, t'Kvb e'w'3 c'f'v'tei t'c'Q'tb 'eaZv 'vK'tj B Zv KZŹ; cwi YZ nq |

MYmg\_8

MYmg\_8bi w'f'w'EtZ ivR%bWZK ¶lgZv 'ea etj 'KZ nq | Db'q'bk'j t' t'k mgv'wi K Af'j) v'tbi ci MY't'f'v't'Ui gva'tg ¶lgZv 'eaKi't'Yi bu'ri t' Lv hvq | evsj v't' k I cvw'K'v'tbi mgv'wi K kvw'Kiv ¶lgZvi GB 'eaZvi cšv Aej 'v' b Kti w'Q'tj b | GQ'ov Av's'R'w'ZK 'KwZ Ges Av\_ 'mgv'w'RK AM'w'Z mva'tbi ga' w' t'q | ¶lgZvi 'eaZv Aw'R'Z ntZ cvi |

AvaybKKv'tj ivR%bWZK KZŹ; i fcbWU ifc ev 't' j ¶' Kiv hvq |

- Hw'zn' mgw's'Z ivR%bWZK KZŹ;
- e'w'3MZ 'Yvej x mgš'tq ivR%bWZK KZŹ;
- AvBbMz Av'gj v'Zw's'K I ivR%bWZK hv'3 m'w'Z KZŹ;

Hw'zn' mgw's'Z ivR%bWZK KZŹ;

we'f'be't' t'k D'ei wa'Kvi m'f' KZŹ; Aw'Z; j ¶' Kiv hvq | t'Kvb t' t'ki es'kv'b'p'w'g'K kvmb e'e'v't'K GB t'k'Yxi KZŹ; Aš'f'8 Kiv hvq | thgb tbc'vj, f'lvb, 'vBj 'v'U I tm's'w' Avie c'f'w'Z t' t'ki ivRZš'j mgv'R we'Avbx g'v- I t'qev'ti g'tZ, ivR%bWZK KZŹ; Gw'UB me'R'bx b I Aw'g ifc | eZ'g'vb h'f'MI ivR%bWZK Hw'Z't'ni c'f'ive cwi j w'¶Z nq | 'p'v's-'t'f'c Avayb'K iv'3 Bsj 'v't'Ui bvg Dtj 'Kiv th'tZ cvi | Hw'Z't'ni m'¶x w'nt'm'te e'ü kZv'äx a'ti tm'Lv'tb ivRZš; w'lt'K Av'tQ | gw'w'K'0 hv'3 iv't'3 we'Pvi we'f'w'xq 'v'axbZvi t'¶'t' m'c'p'g t'Kv't'U'P th Hw'zn' m'w' ntqtQ Zv m'K'tj B t'g'tb P'tj t'Q |

e`w³MZ ˘ Yvej x mgštq i vR%bwZK KZŹ;

tKvb e`w³i AmvaviY ˘ Yvej x I RbwčqZvi mgštq Gifc KZŹ; Mto Dtv| mvaviYZt RvZxqZvev`x Avt` vj tbi gva`tg be` ˘ faxbZvcčš t` k ˘ tj vtZ Gaitbi tbZtZji weKvk NtU| BvZnvtm G aitbi AtbK e`w³tZji mÚvb cvl qv hvq| gnvZwMvÚx, tkL gvRej ingvb, mKY,˚tj wbb, gvl tmZs čyt e`w³MY GB tkYxf,˚| RbmvaviY G me tbZvt` i kvmb I KZŹ;tgtb Ptj | wełkl Ae`vcwi eZšKxj (Transitional) mgvR G aitbi ŹlgZvi D`e NtU \_vtK|

AvBbMZ h³ wfwEK Avgj vZwšK I i vR%bwZK KZŹ;

AtbK mgq tKvb wełkl e`w³i KZŹtK gvb` Kiv nq KviY Zvi wCQtb AvBtbi mg\_š AvtQ| thLvfb KZŹ; tKvb wbw`š AvBtbi m`úo KvVtgvK tK>`a Kti Mto Dtv ZvtK AvBbMZ Avgj vZwšK I i vR%bwZK KZŹ; etj | c`ghP vB G aitbi KZŹji gj Drm| AvBtbi cčZ-AvbMZ` ntjv Zvt` i ŹlgZvi `eaZvi wfwE| thgb miKvix KgPvixt` i ŹlgZv gvb` Kiv nq KviY Zvt` i ŹlgZvi tCQtb AvBtbi mg\_š itqtQ| gv- I tqevi G aitbi KZŹtK Av`k`vbxq KZŹ; etj Dtv tKtiQtb| Zvi gtZ AvBtbi cčZ-AvbMZ` nj `eaZvi wfwE| (legality is the usual basis of legitimacy)| gwłKš wPšwe` g`wvi qU, j`vml tqj AZ`š- ˘ i`Zi mnKvti ŹlgZvtKw` K i vRbwZi e`vL`v cčvb KtiQtb|

ivóteÁvtbi Avtj vPbvq ŹlgZv I KZŹ;GK ˘ i`ZcY`elq| i vR%bwZK KgRvÚ wełkH`Yi tŹtI i vR%bwZK ŹlgZv wełkl ZvrchEY| cKZctŹ ŹlgZvtK tK>`a KtiB ivóteÁvtbi wełqe` Mto Dtv| Aa`vcK j`vml tqj etj b, ŹlgZv wKfite Mto Dtv Ges fVwvfwM nq ivóteÁvb ZvB Avtj vPbv Kti|š (Political Science is the study of shaping and sharing of power)| ivóteÁvbx ievU`Wvj I iemb ŹlgZv, kvmb I KZŹtK i vR%bwZK Avtj vPbv ˘ i`ZcY`elq etj Dtv tKtiQtb| Zviv i vR%bwZK e`e`vtK gvbweK m`útKp GKw cčngvb avivičc e`vL`v KtiQtb hvi m½ ŹlgZv ev KZŹ; RwoZ| (A political system is a persistent pattern of human relationship that involves power, rule or authority.)

cčPxbKvj t`tKB gvb| ŹlgZv I KZŹji e`vL`v I wełkH`Y Kti AvmQt| MłK `vkšK Gwi ÷Uj ŹlgZvMZ m`úKwełkH`Yi šviv i vRbwZtK Dcj wä Kivi tPov KtiQtb| wZwb ŹlgZvi gvb`Ú wntmte DrKó I wKó msweavtbi cv`R` wbt`R KtiQtb| AvaybK RwiZ wfwEK ivtš DrmEi dtj ivóteÁvbxv RvZxq Ges Avš-RšZK i vRbwZtZ ŹlgZvi ˘ i`tZji K\_v `tKvi KtiQtb| mgvRweÁvbx gv- I tqevi mgvRZtEji `wšKvb t`tK i vRbwZ I ŹlgZvi aviyv e`vL`v KtiQtb| wZwb i vR%bwZK ŹlgZv cčqvM Kivi tŹtI i vR%bwZK KZŹji cčqvRbxqZvi K\_v eYšv KtiQtb| wZwb etj b, švivó GK wełkl mgtq Ges wełkl fite ˘ i`ZcY` ŹlgZv cčqvM Kti | G Kvi tYB ivó`Ab`vb` msN t`tK Avj v`v `enkto`i AwaKvix|š GK\_v mZ` th ŹlgZv Ovov KZŹji Aw`Zj Kí bv hvq bv| Avevi `eaZv Ovov ŹlgZv `xN`vqx ntZ cvti bv|

*mvi K\_v*

*kvmb Kivi AwaKviti i`tKwZ nj i vR%bwZK KZŹ;| `eaZv e`ZvZ i vR%bwZK KZŹ; `vqx ntZ cvti bv| ŹlgZv I `eaZvi mgšqB i vR%bwZK KZŹji Drm| Rbmg\_šbi wfwE`tZ i vR%bwZK ŹlgZv `ea etj `tKZ nq| ŹlgZvi `eaZv Ovov ivó`I miKvi `wqZj jvf Kitz cvti bv|*



GmGmGBPGj

cv†VwĒi gj`vqb

eú wbePbx cġæ

mWk DĒi wj Lp|

1. ŪKZŹ;nj ¶lgZv I`eaZvi mgšŹ mrvab Ū —GB e³e`wJ Kvi ?

K. A`vj vb ej ;

L. g`v- I †qevi ;

M. †MŪRqv;

N. j`vml †qj |

2. †Kvb e`v³i c†vtei †cQ†b`eaZv \_vK†j B Zv KZŹZi cwiYZ nq| —GB gše`wJ †K K†i†Qb?

K. i evU`Wvj ;

L. wj c†mU;

M. g`v- I †qevi ;

N. G`vj vb ej |

3. "Legality is the usual basis of legitimacy." —GB Dv³wJ Kvi ?

K. j`vml †qj ;

L. i evU`Wvj ;

M. g`v- I †qevi ;

N. i emb|

4. ¶lgZvi gvb`†Ū DrKó I wbKó msieav†bi K\_v etj †Qb †K ?

K. g`v- I †qevi ;

L. Gwi ÷Uj ;

M. g`wi qU;

N. †c†v|

mWk DĒi: 1.L; 2.K; 3.M; 4.L|

msw¶jβ DĒi gj K cġæ

1. i vR%wZK KZŹZj ej †Z wK ešvq ?

2. i vR%wZK ¶lgZv I KZŹZj „i“Zje`vL`v Ki “b |

3. i vR%wZK KZŹZj wZbvU i fc Av†j vPbv Ki “b|

i Pbv gj K cġæ

1. KZŹZj Drm „†j v m=ú†K©Av†j vPbv Ki “b|

2. KZŹZj †kYwefvM m=ú†K©Av†j vPbv Ki “b|

# ivR%oWZK AvbMz

Dfī k

G cvWU cto Avcwb —

- ◆ ivR%oWZK AvbMz` wK Zv ej tZ cvi teb;y
- ◆ ivR%oWZK AvbMz`i Avtj vPbv Ki tZ cvi teb;
- ◆ G wel tq nem&l j K-Gi gZev` m=útK`ej tZ cvi teb|

ivóiq AvBb, Avt`k l wbtlatk h\_vh\_fvte cvj b Kivi bvg ivR%oWZK AvbMz`| ivR%oWZK AvbMz` nj  
 ivóiq KZš; Ges bvMwi Kt`i `vq-`wq tZi eÜb| AvbMz`i wfvEi Dci ivó I bvMwi Kt`i m=úK`  
 wbfPkj| ivtóí cŕZ Rbmvari tYi AvbMz`i h³`^fc ej v nq th, ivó Zvt` i Kj`vY mvab Kti \_vtK|  
 ivtóí cŕZ AvbMz` cŕ kŕ Kti RbMY jvfevb ntq \_vtK| ivó Kj`vYKi GK cŕZŕvb| Gi gva`tg e`w³ i  
 mweR Kj`vY mwaZ nq| ivtóí B`Qv l Kvhej x cŕkwmKZ nq bvMwi Kt`i Kvhej x l B`Qvi gva`tg| ivtóí  
 KvQ t`tk Avgiv Atpk mthvM mjeav l AwaKvi tfvM Kti \_vmK| GB cwi tŕŕ tZB Avgiv ivtóí cŕZ  
 AvbMz` cŕ kŕ Kwi | AvajbK ivóte AvbxMY ivR%oWZK AvbMz` tK KZŕ tŕi l e`e`vi cŕZ wvfbvte  
 mg\_ŕ cŕ vb wntmte eYŕv Ki tZ AvMŕx| GLb Avgiv ivtóí cŕZ gvbtli AvbMz`i Kvi Y\_ tj v Avtj vPbv  
 Kie|

cŕPxbKvtj ivtóí Hkŕi K gZevt`i Dci wfvE Kti ivR%oWZK AvbMz`i welqu Avtj vPbv Kiv nZ|  
 AZxtZ ivtóí cŕZ AvbMz` wQj AtpKuv atgP cŕZ AvbMz`| ZLb ej v nZ ivRv Ckŕi cŕZwba|  
 Rbmvari Y gtb Ki Z ivRvi Avt`k Agvb` Kiv Ckŕi Avt`k j sNb Kivi mwgj| cŕPxbKvtj atgP mvt`  
 ivtóí Nwbó m=úK`e`gvb wQj etj ivtóí cŕZ AvbMz` wQj AtpKuv agvŕ Abjvmb| Ugvm GKBBvrtmi  
 wPšvavi vq Hkŕi K gZevt`i mŕvb cvl qv hvq| Aŭ wekŕm l AvbMz` GB gZevt`i wfvE| mB`k kZ tK  
 Bs j`vtŕ ÷ qvU`i vRiv GB ZtEj wfvE tZ cŕRmvari tYi KvQ t`tk Aeva AvbMz` `vex Ki Z| eZgvb hŕM  
 Hkŕi K gZevt` tK Avi` tKvi Kiv nqbv| Kvi Y GUV MYZwšK Av` tK`P cwi cšx|

mnRvZ cŕwE l mvgwRK cŕYZv

gvbj mvgwRK Rxe| gvbj GKvKx emevm Ki tZ cvti bv| mgvRe x ntq emevm KivB gvbtli `fve|  
 msNex Rxeb-hvctbi GB cŕYZv t`tkB ivóiq KZš;ji mjo ntqtQ| ivóte Avbx Gwi ŕUj etj b, ŕmnRvZ  
 cŕwEi Kvi tY gvbj ivóiq KZš; tgb tbq| thgb GKw wki gvZv-wcZvi KZš; tgb tbq| ŕŕ ivtóí gva`tg  
 mgvR Rxeb mŕ;Lj l m`i ntq DŕV| mgvR l ivtóí cŕZ `wqZi l KZŕ` cvj tbi Zwm` gvbtli mnRvZ  
 cŕwE| wPšwe` Mŕvng l qj vm etj b, ŕŕ gvbj AvteM l fvecŕY ntq ivR%oWZK KgRvŕ m=úv`b Kti  
 \_vtK| ŕŕ AZGe Avgiv ej tZ cwi, mnRvZ cŕwE l mvgwRK Kvi tY gvbj ivtóí cŕZ AvbMz`kxj |

Af`vm

Af`vmeKZt gvbj ivó I Ab`vb` mvgwRK cŕZŕvb\_ tj vi wbgq Kvbp tgb Pŕj | m`vi tnbix tgBb etj b,  
 ŕŕivó gvbtli Af`vtmi Dci cŕZwŕZ ntqtQ| ŕŕ wPšwe` Aw`bl G gZevt` wekŕm| Aŕv`k kZvxtZ  
 wDg GB gZevt`i cŕZ\_ i`Zi Avtvc Kti etj b th, AvbMz` l `vmZi GZB` ŕfveK th, AwaKvsk gvbj  
 Gi Kvi Y l DrcwE m=útK`wPšv Kti bv| gvbj RbMŕY Kti ivóiq AvbMz`i cŕkK` ŕfveK l cŕv  
 wfvE K wntmte wetePbv Kti |

GmGmGBPGj

ivtói DcKwi Zv

ivtói DcKwi Zvi Rb" gvbj ivtói cŕZ AvbMZ" cŕKvk Kti | ivtói mŕo gvbŕli Kj "vtYi Rb" | `vkŕK teŕŕg I ŕgtj i gtZ, ŐmeŕK gvbŕli meŕK Kj "vtYi Rb" ivtói mŕo ntŕtQ|Ő GB DcKwi Zvi Rb" gvbj ivtói cŕZ kŕvkj ntŕ DŕV| ivŕteÁvbx Gwi ÷Uj etj b, Őivŕ LwU Ges `ŕsmŕúY©Rxeŕbi cŕKvk|Ő ŕZwb Avi I Dŕj Ē-Ktib th, Rxeŕbi wŕivcĒvi Rb" ivtói Aweŕve NŕUwQj Ges my`i Kj "YKI Rxeŕbi Rb" ivŕ\_vKte|

`bwZK `wqZj

Av`kĒv`xt`i gtZ, ivŕg vbŕli gbj`Zi I e"ŕŕZj weKvŕki c\_ Dbŕŕ Kti | wU, GBP Mŕb Dŕj Ē-Ktib th, ivŕDbŕZi Rxeŕbi cwitek mŕo Kti | e"ŕŕ ivtói wŕKU ŕ\_ŕK AwaKvi jvf Kti | bvMwi K Rxeŕbi weKv I Kj "vtYi ct\_ thme evav wecwĒ \_ŕŕK ivŕ Zv `ŕ Kitz mŕPŕ nq| Gme KviŕY ivtói cŕZ AvbMZ" `ŕKvi Kiv `bwZK `wqZj| Aa`vcK jw` etj b th, `bwZK gj`ŕeva mŕŕi KviŕYB ivtói cŕZ AvbMZ" cŕKvk Kiv b`vq mŕZ|

nem, j K I i`tkvi AvbMZ" gZer`

nem, j K I i`tkvi tj Lbx i gŕa` Pŕŕerŕ`i mŐvb cvl qv hvq| mŕgŕRK Pŕŕ gZer` Abŕhvŕx RbMY Pŕŕ i gva`tg ivtói wŕwĒ `Zwi KtiŕQ| neŕmi gtZ, gvbj kw`ŕ ftŕ ivtói Abŕkvb tgŕb Pŕj | ivtói AvBb bv gvbŕj bvMwi Kti`i kw`-ŕŕvM Kitz nq| ivŕ thŕnZi RbmvaviŕYi kwŕŕeYŐI wŕivc` Rxeŕ hvctbi wŕŕQZv w`ŕŕ \_ŕŕK tmŕnZi RbMŕYi ivtói cŕZ AvbMZ" cŕKvk Kiv Aek` KZĒ| Rb j K etj b th, RbMŕYi AvbMZ" kZŕmŕŕcŕ| ivŕ ev miKvi hZŕŕY h\_vh\_ fŕte `wqZj| cjb Kite ZZŕŕŕY RbMY ivtói cŕZ AvbMZ" cŕKvk Kite| wZwb Dŕj Ē-Ktib, ŐbvMwi ŕKi Rxeŕ, mŕŕwĒ I e"ŕŕ `ŕaxbZv - GB wZbwU AwaKvi iŕŕv I wŕivcĒv weavb Kiv miKvŕi i cwĒ `wqZj| miKvi hv` bvMwi Kti`i AwaKvi iŕŕv Kitz e`\_ŕnq Zv ntj Zv`i miKvŕi i wei`ŕx Abv`v cŕKvk Kivi AwaKvi \_vKte|Ő i`tkvi gtZ, ŐŕRbMŕYi mŕŕZB ivR%bwZK AvbMZ" i wŕwĒ| RbmvaviŕYi mŕŕZ jvf KtiB ivŕ Amxg ŕŕgZvi AwaKvi nq| ivŕ bvMwi ŕKi e"ŕŕZj I gbj`Zi weKvŕki cwitek mŕo Kti | ivŕ Kj "YKI, DbŕZi I gnr Rxeŕ hvctbi mŕe`v Kti |

*mvi K\_v*

*bvMwi Kti`i AvbMZ" i wŕwĒ ivtói Kivŕejxi gŕa` wŕwZ| ivŕ hv` RbmvaviŕYi b`vqmŕZ I thŕŕŕK `we ciŕY Kitz e`\_ŕnq Zvntj RbMY ivŕŕq AvBŕbi weŕiwaZv Kitz cvŕi| GK\_v mZ" th, miKvŕi i weŕiwaZv Kiv gvbŕli GKwU `bwZK AwaKvi, AvBbMZ AwaKvi bq| ivtói KZŕZj cŕZ AvbMZ" `ŕKvi Kiv bvMwi Kti`i mŕŕŕeK e`vci |*

cvfVvEi gj`vqb

eU wbePbx cKæ

mWVK DËi vj Lp|

1. ivóI bWmi Kt`i mæúK@Ktmi Dci wbfPkrj ?

K. U'v- t`qvi Dci;

L. t`k tçgi Dci;

M. et`wK AvugY cZnZ Kivi Dci;

N. AvbMtz`i Dci |

2. Hkri K gZevt`i mUvb cvl qv hvq Kvi wPŠt-avi vq ?

K. Ugvm GKBBvm;

L. nem;

M. j K;

N. i`tkv|

3. ŐmnRvZ cEËi Kvi tY gvby ivóiq KZZtK tKvi Kti Ő—GB Dw<sup>3</sup>W Kvi ?

K. tçW;

L. Gwi ÷Uj ;

M. mtpuUm;

N. wDg|

4. gvbtI i Rxeb, mæúwE I e<sup>w3</sup> tæxbZv i v Kivi K\_v tK etj tQb ?

K. Rb j K;

L. j w<sup>-</sup>ç;

M. tnbix tgBb;

N. wj |

5. bWZK gj`teva mwi Kvi tY ivtóf cZ AvbMZ` cKvk Kiv b'vq mZ—e<sup>3</sup>eW Kvi ?

K. teb\_vg;

L. wj ;

M. j w<sup>-</sup>ç;

N. Rb j K|

mWVK DËi t 1.N, 2.K, 3.L, 4.K, 5.M |

mswPβ DËi gj`K cKæ

1. ivR%WZK AvbMZ` ej tZ wK eSvq ?

iPbvj K cKæ

1. ivR%WZK AvbMZ`i Kvi Y,tj v Avtj vPbv Ki`b|

mnvqK MŠ'

1. Laski, *A Grammar Politics* (Lndon: Allen and Unwin 1931).
2. Gillmer, *Conditions of Liberty, Civil society and its Rivals* (London: penguin Books 1996).
3. Seligman, *The Idea of civil Society* (New york, The Free Press 1992).
4. Max weber, *From Essays in Sociology* .
5. Ebaly Dous, *Restoring the Good Society* (Michigan: Barker Books 1994).